



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

1881, 1882

1883, 1884

1885, 1886, 1887



THE  
FIRST LATIN EXERCISE BOOK

ADAPTED TO THE SYNTAX OF  
THE PUBLIC SCHOOL LATIN PRIMER

BY  
JOHN T. WHITE, D.D.

OF C. C. C. OXFORD  
Joint Author of  
White and Riddle's new large Latin-English Dictionary



LONDON  
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.  
1867

303. g. 11

LONDON  
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE

## PREFACE.

---

THE FIRST LATIN EXERCISE BOOK is designed for use in connection with the Author's 'First Latin Parsing Book.' As that work aims at imparting an acquaintance with the structure of the Latin language by means of easy and progressive lessons in parsing, so this, calling for an application of the knowledge of parsing as far as acquired, endeavours on the other hand to provide a gradual course of instruction for correctly rendering English into Latin. Indeed what has been said in the preface to the 'First Latin Parsing Book,' may also be said, *mutatis mutandis*, in the present instance also. In principle and in system the two books entirely harmonize. Each of them is adapted to the 'Public School Latin Primer.' Each of them employs in its First Part passages reduced by analysis to first principles. In each the several sections connected with the various rules of Syntax are arranged in a like order, and contain—as nearly as circumstances permit—a like number of examples. In each, too, with the exception of the rule elucidated in any section,

## PREFACE.

Latin Authors. As the Latin equivalents of English terms were to be supplied, not on an index page, but in a Vocabulary, it was obvious that a plan must be devised by which the pupil might find for what English words he *was* to search in the Vocabulary, and for what English words—namely adjuncts of particular cases, tenses, etc.,—he *was not* to search. Further, as the English words, correctly rendered into Latin, would be but the introduction of the terms of the Latin Authors, then it was clearly imperative that some method should be adopted of indicating the original verbal arrangement.

The simple plan, here pursued, of placing *above* certain English words in the Exercises the figures both point out what is believed, fully supply all the guidance that is required. These figures both point out what words *alone* the pupil must seek in the Vocabulary, and also show in what order the words of the translation are to be arranged.

But beyond this. As an English word may occasionally be represented by more than one Latin word, the pupil is directed to the proper Latin equivalent by means of figures inserted *in line* with the word in the Exercises.

A full explanation of the preceding points is given on the leaf opposite to the first page of the Exercises.

But while these Exercises have been prepared especially for the use of pupils beginning to study Latin, they may be continued, it is believed, long after

nothing is introduced into that section which has not been the subject of previous treatment; and in the majority of instances the very words that have been before employed are again brought into requisition. Further still, each of them in its Second Part lays before the learner the previously analysed sentences and portions of sentences in their natural and consecutive order.

But to speak of the present Work alone. The whole of its materials have been obtained from Classical Latin Authors. Passages of greater or less length have been selected from their writings and translated into English. This has been done somewhat closely, as these Exercises are intended for young beginners, little able to follow out the differences of idiom existing between their own and another language, and who therefore require to be presented for such purposes as the present with a nearly literal translation. Here and there, indeed, where such a course has been deemed useful or desirable in consequence of reference to Roman customs or forms, an explanation of the English terms employed has been supplied, and placed between brackets. Some slight help has also been sometimes given by statements as to the number, case, gender, tense, &c., of certain words, such information being inclosed between parentheses.

There are peculiarities, moreover, in the mode of printing here adopted which call for remark. It has been before stated that the materials for these Exercises have been obtained from translated passages of Classical



Latin Authors. As the Latin equivalents for the English terms were to be supplied, not on an opposite page, but in a Vocabulary, it was obvious that some plan must be devised by which the pupil might know for what English words he *was* to search in the Vocabulary, and for what English words—as being merely adjuncts of particular cases, tenses, etc., and so comprehended in the right form of the Latin word—he *was not* to search. Further, as the English, when correctly rendered into Latin, would be but the reproduction of the terms of the Latin Authors themselves, it was clearly imperative that some method should be adopted of indicating the original verbal arrangement.

The simple plan, here pursued, of placing figures *above* certain English words in the Exercises will, it is believed, fully supply all the guidance that is required. These figures both point out what English words *alone* the pupil must seek in the Vocabulary, and also show in what order the words of the Latin translation are to be arranged.

But beyond this. As an English word may occasionally be represented by more than one Latin word, the pupil is directed to the proper Latin equivalent by means of figures inserted *in line* with the words of the Exercises.

A full explanation of the preceding points is supplied on the leaf opposite to the first page of the Exercises.

But while these Exercises have been prepared especially for the use of pupils beginning to study Latin, they may be continued, it is believed, long after their

first adoption, with every prospect of advantage. A continued practice of *reading off* their English into Latin will not only serve to implant a sound, practical knowledge of Syntax and of Accidence, and to store the memory with a considerable number of useful words, but it will go far to facilitate, through practice, the translation, generally, of English into Latin, and to fix in the mind passages from writers of high authority, whose turn of expression at all times, and whose very language occasionally, may be employed with advantage.

LONDON, *July*, 1867.

---

\*.\* N.B.—A KEY may be obtained by Teachers only, on application to the Publishers.

# INDEX.

N.B. Each paragraph (§), or page (p.), or section mentioned in the following Table of Contents refers to the corresponding paragraph or page or section in the Public School Latin Primer.

## FIRST PART.

TRANSLATIONS OF PASSAGES AND EXTRACTS FROM CÆSAR, PLINY'S LETTERS, CICERO, LIVY, TACITUS, AND VARIOUS CLASSICAL AUTHORS, GRAMMATICALLY ANALYSED.

	PAGE
§ 87. <i>D.</i> . . Verb SUM (as Predicate or Copula) . . . . .	33
§§ 88, 93 (1) Finite Verb and Nominative of Subject [also, Emphasis, p. 133. <i>E.</i> (1)] . . . . .	12
§ 89 . . . . Adjective (Participle and Pronoun) and Substantive . . . . .	4
[Adjective in Adverbial force] . . . . .	24
[Adverbs qualifying words] . . . . .	25
§ 90 . . . . Apposition . . . . .	12
§ 91 . . . . Relative and Antecedent . . . . .	30
[Relative or Demonstrative Pronoun or Adverb referring to a preceding clause; see § 156. (3)] . . . . .	32
[Omission of Demonstrative before Relative Pronoun; see § 158] . . . . .	33
[Relative referring to the Demonstrative understood in Possessive Pronoun . . . . .	57
§ 92; also, p. 133. <i>F.</i> 1. } Composite Subject with Plural Verb . . . . .	75
P. 133. <i>F.</i> 2. 3. } Composite Subject with Singular Verb . . . . .	75
[Verb attracted to Nearest Subject] . . . . .	75
§ 92. (1) . . Person of Verb with Composite Subject containing difference of persons . . . . .	76
§ 92. (2) . . Concord of Adjectives, &c., with words of different genders in Composite Subject, etc. . . . .	76
§ 92. (2). <i>a.</i> . . Adjectives, etc., in Neuter Gender with words denoting inanimate things in Composite Subject . . . . .	76
§ 93. (2) . . Nominative of Complement after Finite Verb . . . . .	34

	PAGE
§ 94. (1) . . . Infinitive Mood and Accusative of Subject . . .	15
§ 94. (2) . . . Accusative of Complement after Verb in Infinitive . . .	35
§ 96 . . . . Transitive Verb and Accusative Case of Nearer Object [ <i>Quid</i> Verbs, p. 134. III. A.] . . . .	19
[Transitive Verbs with Clause as Object. See § 156. (3); also, p. 142. X. (1)] . . . .	36
[Intransitive Verbs have no Accusative Case of the Nearer Object . . . . .	22
§ 97 . . . . Intransitive Verbs and Accusative of kindred meaning	23
§ 98 . . . . Verbs of Asking and Teaching with two Accusatives: one of the Person, the other of the Thing [ <i>Quem-Quid</i> <i>Quid</i> Verbs; p. 134. III. C.] . . . .	37
P. 134. III. C. Passive Construction of the foregoing class of Verbs in § 98: viz., with Accusative of the Thing . . . .	38
§ 99 . . . . Factitive Verbs with two Accusatives: one of the Object, the other of the Oblique Complement [ <i>Quid-Quale</i> Verbs; p. 134. III. D.] . . . .	38
N.B.—Factitive Verbs in Passive Voice become Copulative	34
§ 100 . . . . Accusative of Respect . . . . .	40
§ 101 . . . . " Place 'Whither' . . . . .	40
P. 136. H. . . Dative of Place 'Whither' . . . . .	41
§ 102. (1) . . Accusative of Duration of Time . . . . .	41
§ 102. (2) . . " Measure of Space . . . . .	41
§ 103 . . . . Prepositions governing the Accusative Case . . . .	1
§§ 104, 105, 106 { Dative of Recipient after Trajective Words—whether Adjectives, Adverbs, Verbs [ <i>Cui</i> -Verbs, when purely Trajective; <i>Cui-Quid</i> Verbs when Trajective-Trans- itive; p. 135. IV. A.], or (more rarely) Substantives	42
§ 106. a. . . Dative after certain Compound Verbs . . . . .	44
§ 107 . . . . Dative of Recipient after Words denoting Advantage or Disadvantage . . . . .	45
§ 107. a. . . <i>Dativus Ethicus</i> . . . . .	45
§ 107. b. . . Dative after SUM and its compounds . . . . .	46
§ 107. c. . . <i>Est, sunt</i> followed by a Dative (= <i>habeo</i> , etc.) . . . .	46
§ 107. d. . . Dative after Participles Passive; also after Adjectives and Gerundives with Passive force . . . . .	57
§ 108 . . . . " of Thing or Complement, with a Dative of Recipient added . . . . .	58
§ 109 . . . . " of Complement used by Attraction (see also p. 134. II. A.) . . . . .	58
§ 111 . . . . Ablative of Cause . . . . .	59
§ 112 . . . . " Instrument . . . . .	59
§ 113 . . . . " Manner . . . . .	60

	PAGE
§ 114 . . . . Ablative of Condition . . . . .	60
§ 115 . . . . „ Quality . . . . .	61
§ 116 . . . . „ Respect . . . . .	61
§ 117 . . . . „ Price . . . . .	61
§ 118 . . . . „ Measure . . . . .	62
§ 119 . . . . „ Matter . . . . .	62
§ 119. a. . . . „ after <i>fungor, fruor, utor, vescor, potior, dignor</i>	63
„ after <i>dignus, indignus, contentus, fretus, præditus</i> . . . . .	63
„ after <i>opus</i> and <i>usus</i> . . . . .	63
§ 119. b. . . . „ and Genitive after Adjectives and Verbs of Abounding, Wanting, Enriching or Depriving . . . . .	64
§ 120 . . . . Ablative of Time . . . . .	46
§ 121. A. . . . Ablative of Place, answering to the question, ‘By what road?’ . . . . .	47
§ 121. B. . . . Ablative of Place, &c., ‘Where’ . . . . .	48
§ 121. B. a. . . . Construction of Names of Towns of First and Second Declensions . . . . .	48
§ 121. B. b. . . . Construction of <i>humi, domi, militiæ, belli, ruri</i> . . . . .	48
§ 121. C. . . . Ablative of Town, answering to the question ‘Whence?’	49
§ 121. C. a. . . . Construction of <i>domo, rure</i> . . . . .	49
§ 122 . . . . Prepositions governing the Ablative Case . . . . .	3
§ 122. a. . . . Ablative after Verbs compounded with a Preposition governing an Ablative . . . . .	49
§ 122. b. . . . Construction of Ablative of Agent . . . . .	50
§ 123 . . . . Ablative of Separation and Origin . . . . .	50
§ 124 . . . . „ Thing Compared . . . . .	51
§§ 125, 125. a. . . . Ablative Absolute . . . . .	27
§ 127. a. b. . . . Genitive dependent on Word Omitted . . . . .	52
§ 127. I. . . . „ of Author or Possessor [see also § 126] . . . . .	10
§ 128 . . . . „ of Quality . . . . .	52
§ 128. a. . . . „ (Elliptic) of Price or Value . . . . .	53
§ 129 . . . . <i>Interest, rēfert</i> , with Genitive . . . . .	67
§ 129. a. . . . „ „ <i>meā, tuā, suā, nostrā, vestrā, cuijā</i>	67
§ 130 . . . . Genitive of Thing Distributed after Partitive Words .	53
§ 130. a. . . . <i>Nostrām, Vestrām</i> . . . . .	54
§ 131 . . . . Genitive of Thing Measured after Words of Quantity and Neuter Adjectives . . . . .	54
§ 132 . . . . Objective Genitive . . . . .	55
§ 132. a. . . . Employment of <i>mei, tui, sui, nostri, vestri</i> ; also of <i>meus, tuus, suus, noster, vester</i> . . . . .	56
§ 132. b. . . . Genitive agreeing with a Subjective Genitive understood in a Possessive Pronoun . . . . .	57

	PAGE
§ 133 . . . . Genitive after Verbs and Adjectives which signify Power, Impotence, Inculpation, Innocence, Con- demnation, Acquittal, Memory, and Forgetfulness.	65
§ 133. a. . . <i>Memini, reminiscor, recordor, obliviscor</i> , Construction of	65
§ 134 . . . . <i>Piget, pudet, pœnitet, tædet, miseret</i> , „	66
§ 135 . . . . <i>Misereor, miseresco, miseror, commiseror</i> , „	66
§ 136 . . . . Genitive [to denote respect]	67
§ 137 . . . . Vocative—with and without an Interjection	26
§ 138 . . . . Nominative and Accusative in Exclamations	27
§ 139 . . . . <i>Hei</i> and <i>Væ</i> with Dative	27
§ 140. 1; also, } Infinitive used Substantively—as Nominative or	
§ 156. (2) } Accusative	68
§ 140. 2 . . . Infinitive in narration as Finite Verb [Historic In- finitive, p. 140]	69
§ 140. 4 . . . Infinitive standing Prolatively after Prolative Verbs and Adjectives	28
§ 141 . . . . Gerunds and Supines, Construction and Government of	69
§ 142 . . . . The Infinitive Mood, Gerund, Participle, and Supine in <i>um</i> governing the same cases as their respective Finite Verbs	29
§ 143 . . . . Gerundive Attraction	70
§ 144. (1) . Impersonal Gerundive Construction implying ‘Nec- cessity’	71
§ 144. (1). a. b. „ Passive Gerundives followed by the cases required by their respective Verbs	71
§ 144. (2) . . Attributive Construction of the Gerundive implying ‘Necessity’	72
§ 145 . . . . Reflexive Pronouns ( <i>se, suus</i> )	72
§ 146 . . . . Conjunctions	23
[Conjunctions joining Clauses and Sentences]	74
§ 147 . . . . <i>Ne</i> prohibitive with Imperative; <i>utinam</i> , etc., with Conjunctive	76
§ 148; also, p. } Conjunctive and Subjunctive Moods	76
141 (IX). }	
§ 149 . . . . Pronouns and Particles which interrogate obliquely followed by Subjunctive Mood	78
P. 142. (1) } Oblique Enunciation	80
P. 142. (1). d. }	
P. 142. (2) . Oblique Petition	80
§ 150 . . . . Relative Pronoun <i>qui</i> , and its particles, with Indica- tive and Subjunctive Moods	78
§ 151 . . . . A Relative or Conjunction subordinate to actual or virtually oblique oration, followed by Subjunctive Mood	79

# INDEX.

xi

	PAGE
§ 152. I. . . Conjunctions appropriate to Subjunctive Mood . . .	81
§ 152. II. . . Conjunctions appropriate to Indicative Mood, except in oblique oration . . . . .	82
§ 152. III. . Conjunctions with Indicative or Subjunctive Moods according as the matter put forth is real or imagined . . . . .	83
§ 153. (1) . . <i>Quum</i> with Imperfect and Pluperfect Subjunctive . .	29
§ 154 . . . . Conjunction omitted . . . . .	84
§ 156. (1) . . Adjective (Participle and Pronoun) used as Sub- stantive . . . . .	9
§ 156. (2) . . See § 140. (1) . . . . .	68
§ 156. (3) . . Clause used as Substantive . . . . .	85
§ 157 . . . . Impersonal Verb . . . . .	35
P. 149. <i>F. b.</i> Impersonal Verbs with Subject Construction . .	85
§ 158 . . . . Ellipse [also, p. 133. <i>E.</i> (1)] . . . . .	16
§ 159 . . . . Attraction . . . . .	73
§ 160 . . . . Synesis [see p. 133. <i>E.</i> 3] . . . . .	74

## SECOND PART.

### TRANSLATIONS OF THE PASSAGES AND EXTRACTS ANALYSED IN FIRST PART PRINTED IN THEIR REGULAR ORDER.

Passages from Cæsar, Pliny's Letters, Cicero, Livy, and Tacitus . .	86
Extracts from Cicero, Cæsar, Sallust, Livy, Tacitus, Pliny's Epistles, Nepos, Quintilian, Terence, Virgil, Horace, etc. . . . .	98

VOCABULARY . . . . .	123
----------------------	-----

## ABBREVIATIONS, SIGNS, ETC. OCCURRING IN THE EXERCISES AND VOCABULARY.

abl. . . . .	ablative.	nos. . . . .	numbers.
acc. . . . .	accusative.	num. . . . .	numeral.
adj. . . . .	adjective.	p. . . . .	{ page in Public School Latin Primer.
adv. . . . .	adverb.	part. . . . .	participle.
comm. . . . .	common.	perf. . . . .	perfect.
comp. . . . .	comparative.	pluperf. . . . .	pluperfect.
conj. . . . .	conjunction.	plur. . . . .	plural.
dat. . . . .	dative.	pos. . . . .	positive.
demonstr. or } dem.	demonstrative.	possess. or poss. . . . .	possessive.
dep. . . . .	deponent.	prep. . . . .	preposition.
dim. . . . .	diminutive.	pres. . . . .	present.
f. . . . .	feminine.	pron. . . . .	pronoun.
fut. . . . .	future.	rel. . . . .	relative.
gen. . . . .	gender; genitive.	semi-dep. . . . .	semi-deponent.
l.e. . . . .	that is.	sing. . . . .	singular.
imper. or im- } perat. . . . .	imperative.	subj. . . . .	subjunctive.
imperf. . . . .	imperfect.	subst. . . . .	substantive.
indecl. . . . .	indeclinable.	sup. . . . .	superlative.
indef. . . . .	indefinite.	trans. . . . .	translative.
indic. or ind. . . . .	indicative.	v. a. . . . .	verb active.
infin. or inf. . . . .	infinitive.	v. dep. . . . .	verb deponent.
intens. . . . .	intensive.	v. n. . . . .	verb neuter.
interj. . . . .	interjection.	voc. . . . .	vocative.
interrog. . . . .	interrogative.	= . . . . .	equal to.
m. . . . .	masculine.	§ . . . . .	{ paragraph in Public School Latin Primer.
n. . . . .	neuter.		
no. . . . .	number.		
nom. . . . .	nominative.		

N.B. 1. The figures 1, 2, 3, 4, before v. a., v. dep., and v. n., denote the conjugation of the verb.

2. *Figures placed above* certain English words denote that those words alone are to be sought in the Vocabulary, inasmuch as their Latin equivalents, when put into their proper number, case, tense, etc., embody the whole of the other English words connected with them. The figures also show the order in which the Latin words must be placed, after that the English has been translated into Latin.

The series of figures recommences after each semicolon or higher stop.

3. A *figure alone* between parentheses ( ), when it *follows a word* in the body of the Exercises, refers to that one in a series of similarly spelt words in the Vocabulary which is preceded by a corresponding figure.

4. A *figure or letter* between parentheses *preceded by no.* (i.e. *number*), when it *follows a word* in the body of the Exercises, points out that that word is to be translated by the Latin equivalent which occurs after a corresponding figure or letter under the article treating of the English word in the Vocabulary.

5. The directions supplied in nos. 3 and 4 will be occasionally found in combination with each other.

6. Words between parentheses ( ) supply directions for construction.

7. Words between brackets [ ] are explanatory of meaning.



# THE FIRST LATIN EXERCISE BOOK.

## FIRST PART.

N.B. Each paragraph (§), or page (p.), or section, mentioned at the commencement of the respective portions of the following Exercises refers to the corresponding paragraph, or page, or section in the Public School Latin Primer.

### § 103.

<sup>1</sup>To an <sup>2</sup>opinion; to <sup>1</sup>Crassus; to <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>horsemen; to <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>commanders.

<sup>1</sup>At the <sup>2</sup>army; at <sup>1</sup>Gythēum.

<sup>1</sup>Towards(No.1) <sup>2</sup>him; towards(No.2) <sup>1</sup>the <sup>2</sup>advocates.

<sup>1</sup>Against(No.1) <sup>2</sup>the Gauls. 5

<sup>1</sup>Before(No.1) <sup>2</sup>the altars.

<sup>1</sup>Amongst(No.2) <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Senōnes; amongst(No.2) <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>[Greeks.

<sup>1</sup>Near(2, No.1) <sup>2</sup>Salāmis.

<sup>1</sup>Around(No.1) <sup>2</sup>the cottage; around(No.2) <sup>1</sup>the <sup>2</sup>neck.

<sup>1</sup>On this side(No.1) <sup>2</sup>of the Rhine; on this side(No.2) <sup>1</sup>10

B [<sup>2</sup>of the river.

<sup>1</sup>Opposite <sup>2</sup>Gaul.

<sup>1</sup>Against(No.2) <sup>2</sup>nature.

<sup>1</sup>Towards(No.3) a <sup>2</sup>friend.

<sup>1</sup>Outside the <sup>2</sup>gate.

<sup>1</sup>Into Britain; into the <sup>2</sup>assembly; into the <sup>1</sup>dust. <sup>2</sup>5

<sup>1</sup>Into [the country of] the <sup>2</sup>Ubbi.

<sup>1</sup>Below the <sup>2</sup>town.

<sup>1</sup>Between <sup>2</sup>Nero; amongst(No.1) <sup>1</sup>themselves; <sup>2</sup>during <sup>1</sup>sleep. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Inside the <sup>2</sup>camp.

<sup>1</sup>Adjoining to the <sup>2</sup>theatre. 10

<sup>1</sup>Over against(No.1) the <sup>2</sup>eyes.

<sup>1</sup>In the <sup>2</sup>power(3) of the <sup>1</sup>man.

<sup>1</sup>Through the <sup>2</sup>chief men.

<sup>1</sup>Behind the <sup>2</sup>temple.

<sup>1</sup>After(No.1) <sup>2</sup>death; after(No.1) the <sup>1</sup>victory. <sup>2</sup>15

<sup>1</sup>Past(1) the <sup>2</sup>coast.

<sup>1</sup>Near(2, No.2) the <sup>2</sup>stream.

<sup>1</sup>Nigh the <sup>2</sup>statue.

<sup>1</sup>After(No.2) the <sup>2</sup>battle.

<sup>1</sup>Under the <sup>2</sup>yoke. 20

<sup>1</sup>Beneath the <sup>2</sup>toga.

<sup>1</sup>Upon(No.1) the <sup>2</sup>earth.

<sup>1</sup>Above(No.2) the <sup>2</sup>corn-fields.

<sup>1</sup>Across the <sup>2</sup>mountain.

<sup>1</sup>Beyond(2) a <sup>2</sup>month.

<sup>1</sup>Towards(No.4) the <sup>2</sup>forum.

§ 122; also, p. 146, *C. a.*

<sup>1</sup>From(No.1) <sup>2</sup>ancestors; from the <sup>1</sup>enemy; from you. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>By <sup>2</sup>Cæsar; by <sup>1</sup>scouts. <sup>2</sup>

5

<sup>1</sup>From(No.1) the <sup>2</sup>Ædui.

<sup>1</sup>Without(No.1) <sup>2</sup>fraud.

<sup>1</sup>Without the <sup>2</sup>knowledge(2) of the <sup>1</sup>father.

<sup>1</sup>Before (2) the <sup>2</sup>eyes of the <sup>1</sup>people.

<sup>1</sup>With <sup>2</sup>cavalry; with an <sup>1</sup>army; with the <sup>2</sup>Persians; [10

<sup>1</sup>with the <sup>2</sup>body; with <sup>1</sup>servants; with <sup>2</sup>you (plur.);

<sup>2</sup>with whom (sing.); with <sup>1</sup>uncle. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>From(No.2.) the <sup>2</sup>cause; from a <sup>1</sup>position. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>About <sup>2</sup>demands; about <sup>1</sup>glory. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>From <sup>2</sup>things.

15

<sup>1</sup>Out of a <sup>2</sup>body; out of the <sup>1</sup>woods. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>In <sup>2</sup>violence; in <sup>1</sup>liberty; in the <sup>2</sup>way; in the <sup>1</sup>assembly; <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>in a <sup>2</sup>body; in <sup>1</sup>bodies; in <sup>2</sup>trees; in <sup>1</sup>minds; in <sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup>old men; in a <sup>1</sup>book; in the <sup>2</sup>senate; in <sup>1</sup>camp; in <sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup>narrow <sup>1</sup>passages.

20

<sup>1</sup>In the <sup>2</sup>presence of the <sup>1</sup>senate.

<sup>1</sup>Before(1, No. 2) <sup>2</sup>himself.

<sup>1</sup>For(2, No.2) <sup>2</sup>safety.

<sup>1</sup>Without(1, No.2) <sup>2</sup>anxiety.

<sup>1</sup>Under <sup>2</sup>skins.

<sup>1</sup>Beneath <sup>2</sup>the shore.

<sup>1</sup>Upon(No.1) <sup>2</sup>the hearth.

As far <sup>2</sup>as the neck(No.1); as far <sup>2</sup>as the cities <sup>1</sup>(ge  
[N

# § 89.

<sup>1</sup>Of this <sup>2</sup>state.

Most <sup>1</sup>extensive <sup>2</sup>influence.

Of the whole(No.2) <sup>3</sup>sea(2) <sup>2</sup>coast.

The whole <sup>1</sup>sea <sup>3</sup>coast <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

Of those(No.2) <sup>2</sup>regions.

Most <sup>1</sup>(2) <sup>2</sup>ships <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

Of naval matters.

<sup>1</sup>In a <sup>2</sup>great <sup>3</sup>violence.

Unobstructed <sup>1</sup>violence <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

Few <sup>1</sup>harbours <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

That <sup>1</sup>sea <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

The neighbouring <sup>1</sup>peoples <sup>2</sup>led on.

<sup>2</sup>Your <sup>1</sup>fathers.

Hasty, sudden(No.1), <sup>3</sup>plans.

From <sup>2</sup>(No.2) <sup>1</sup>the <sup>3</sup>same cause.

By a <sup>1</sup>common <sup>2</sup>plan.

Through <sup>1</sup>their <sup>2</sup>(2) <sup>3</sup>chief men.

The same <sup>1</sup>issue <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

Of the whole <sup>1</sup>(No.2) <sup>2</sup>of Greece.

The remaining <sup>1</sup>states <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

5

In <sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>(1, No.2) <sup>3</sup>liberty.

A common <sup>1</sup>embassy <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

Consular <sup>1</sup>licitor. <sup>2</sup>

Wretched <sup>1</sup>disturbances <sup>2</sup>(acc.—No.2).

To those <sup>1</sup>(1, No.2) <sup>2</sup>horsemen. <sup>3</sup>

10

Those <sup>1</sup>(1, No.2) <sup>2</sup>terms (abl. sing.)

These <sup>1</sup>things <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

All <sup>2</sup>these <sup>1</sup>things (acc.)

With <sup>1</sup>all the <sup>2</sup>cavalry <sup>3</sup>(No.1).

A most <sup>1</sup>agreeable <sup>2</sup>life (acc.)

15

A most <sup>1</sup>unoccupied <sup>2</sup>life (acc.)

Very <sup>1</sup>lengthy (compar. degree) <sup>2</sup>epistles (acc.)

Nothing <sup>1</sup>more <sup>2</sup>indolent.

Nothing <sup>1</sup>more <sup>2</sup>inquisitive.

No <sup>1</sup>(1) <sup>2</sup>epistles (acc.)

20

All <sup>2</sup>this <sup>1</sup>beauty <sup>3</sup>(acc.)

Of the whole <sup>1</sup>(No.2) <sup>2</sup>world.

Eternal <sup>2</sup>gods <sup>1</sup>(acc.)

Those <sup>1</sup> (No.1) so many <sup>2</sup> gods <sup>3</sup> (nom.)	
Evil <sup>1</sup> deeds <sup>2</sup> (acc.—No.1).	
Our <sup>2</sup> ancestors <sup>1</sup> (nom.)	
The <sup>1</sup> supreme <sup>2</sup> council (acc.)	
The <sup>2</sup> Julian <sup>1</sup> house (nom.—No.2).	5
Of the <sup>2</sup> Roman <sup>1</sup> commons (gen. sing.)	
Him <sup>1</sup> (No.2) [while] <sup>2</sup> alive (acc.)	
Good <sup>1</sup> morals <sup>2</sup> (nom.)	
A <sup>2</sup> certain <sup>1</sup> sedition (acc.)	
In that <sup>1</sup> (No.2) book <sup>3</sup> .	10
Harsh <sup>2</sup> death <sup>1</sup> (nom.)	
Something <sup>1</sup> immortal <sup>2</sup> (nom.)	
The <sup>1</sup> ninth <sup>2</sup> legion (acc.)	
In the <sup>1</sup> camp <sup>2</sup> itself <sup>3</sup> .	
By a <sup>1</sup> twofold <sup>2</sup> misfortune (abl.)	15
In the <sup>1</sup> narrow <sup>3</sup> passages <sup>2</sup> themselves.	
Each <sup>1</sup> (2) army <sup>2</sup> (abl.)	
By that <sup>1</sup> (1,No.1) victory <sup>2</sup> .	
Of the <sup>1</sup> human <sup>2</sup> race.	
The <sup>1</sup> South-wind <sup>2</sup> (nom.) covered.	20
Rugged <sup>2</sup> winter <sup>1</sup> (nom.)	
Hoary <sup>1</sup> locks <sup>2</sup> (acc. plur.)	
With <sup>2</sup> his <sup>1</sup> own trident.	

A <sup>2</sup>long(1) <sup>1</sup>exhortation (abl. sing.)

<sup>1</sup>Good <sup>2</sup>morals (acc.)

<sup>1</sup>Without the <sup>3</sup>utmost <sup>2</sup>anxiety.

<sup>2</sup>To my <sup>1</sup>nurse.

Of a <sup>1</sup>hundred <sup>2</sup>thousand.

5

<sup>2</sup>My <sup>1</sup>little <sup>1</sup>present (nom.—3).

Of that<sup>1</sup>(1, No. 2) <sup>2</sup>war(1).

With <sup>1</sup>great <sup>2</sup>expectation.

Very <sup>1</sup>advantageous(2) <sup>2</sup>plan.

<sup>1</sup>That(1, No. 2) <sup>3</sup>whole(No. 2) <sup>2</sup>matter (acc. sing.)

10

Of <sup>1</sup>this <sup>2</sup>city.

<sup>1</sup>Himself (acc.) <sup>2</sup>meeting.

<sup>1</sup>Romulus (nom.) <sup>2</sup>having <sup>2</sup>glided down.

<sup>2</sup>Military <sup>1</sup>affairs (acc. sing.—No. 1).

<sup>1</sup>No(1) <sup>3</sup>human <sup>2</sup>means (acc. plur.)

15

<sup>2</sup>Roman <sup>1</sup>arms (dat.)

<sup>1</sup>Most <sup>2</sup>dear <sup>3</sup>children (voc.)

<sup>1</sup>In <sup>2</sup>this <sup>3</sup>body.

<sup>1</sup>From(No. 3) <sup>2</sup>those <sup>3</sup>things.

<sup>1</sup>In <sup>3</sup>mortal <sup>2</sup>bodies.

20

<sup>1</sup>Out of an <sup>2</sup>unwise <sup>3</sup>body.

From <sup>1</sup>all <sup>2</sup>admixture.

Of the <sup>1</sup>rest of the <sup>2</sup>things.

The <sup>1</sup>soul <sup>2</sup>alone (nom.)

Nothing <sup>1</sup>(nom.) <sup>2</sup>like.

Many <sup>1</sup>future <sup>2</sup>things (acc.)

The <sup>1</sup>soul (nom.) <sup>2</sup>about to perish.

Ye <sup>1</sup>(nom.) <sup>2</sup>fearing.

5

Blind <sup>2</sup>men <sup>1</sup>(acc.—No.1).

The <sup>1</sup>entire <sup>2</sup>state (nom.)

That <sup>1</sup>(1, No.2) <sup>2</sup>victory (acc.)

In <sup>1</sup>our <sup>3</sup>minds <sup>2</sup>.

Sportive <sup>1</sup>maiden <sup>2</sup>.

10

A <sup>1</sup>most <sup>2</sup>renowned (No.1) <sup>3</sup>island. .

His <sup>1</sup>own <sup>2</sup>joy (acc.)

The <sup>1</sup>same <sup>2</sup>courses (acc.)

Nine <sup>1</sup>triumphs <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

A <sup>1</sup>most <sup>2</sup>true <sup>3</sup>oath (acc.)

15

An <sup>1</sup>impure <sup>2</sup>judge (nom.)

A <sup>2</sup>foreign <sup>1</sup>woman (nom.—No.2).

Good <sup>1</sup>practices <sup>2</sup>(nom.)

A <sup>1</sup>little <sup>2</sup>(2) <sup>3</sup>girl (acc.)

A <sup>1</sup>mortal <sup>2</sup>(1) <sup>3</sup>body (acc.)

20

Himself <sup>1</sup>happy <sup>2</sup>(acc.)

That <sup>1</sup>(1, No.2) <sup>2</sup>glory <sup>3</sup>(acc.)

Eloquent <sup>1</sup>grandson <sup>2</sup>(voc.)



## § 156. (1).

<sup>1</sup>  
The rest (acc. plur.)

All (acc. plur.)

Them (abl. plur.—No.2); them (acc. plur.—No.2).

<sup>1</sup>  
Of these.

Him (acc. sing.—No. 2).

5

<sup>1</sup> That(1,No.2) thing (nom.); these things (acc. neut.

<sup>1</sup> Of them. [plur.]

<sup>1</sup>  
They themselves (nom. plur.)

<sup>1</sup>  
He himself (nom. sing.)

<sup>1</sup>  
I myself (nom. sing.)

10

<sup>1</sup> This thing (nom.); that thing (nom.—1, No. 1. b.)

<sup>1</sup>  
The ancients (nom.)

<sup>1</sup>  
To the latter (sing.)

<sup>1</sup>  
The former (nom. sing.)

<sup>1</sup>  
Of those persons.

15

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Out of them(No.2); by them(No.2).

<sup>1</sup>  
All things.

<sup>1</sup>  
These things.

<sup>1</sup>  
His friends (acc.)

More (nom. sing.)

20

Him (dat.—No. 2)

<sup>1</sup>  
His friends (nom.)

<sup>1</sup>  
The whole (nom. masc. plur.—No.3).

The fugitives (acc.)<sup>1</sup>

Certain matters.<sup>1</sup>

Through another man.<sup>1 2</sup>

§ 127. I.

The most extensive influence of the whole sea coast.<sup>1 2 3 5 4</sup>

Of the whole sea coast of those regions.<sup>1 3 2 4 5</sup> 5

Eloquent grandson (voc.) of Atlas.<sup>1 2 3 4</sup>

In a great violence of sea(1).<sup>1 2 3 4</sup>

By the influence of these.<sup>2 1</sup>

Hasty, sudden, plans of the Gauls.<sup>2 3 4 1</sup>

The same issue (acc.) of fortune.<sup>1 2 3</sup> 10

Twelve thousand (abl.) [of] paces.<sup>2 3 1</sup>

The chief-men (nom.) of whom.<sup>2 1</sup>

The space (acc.) of three days.<sup>2 1</sup>

About their (trans. of them—No.2) demands.<sup>1 2 3</sup>

A delay (abl.) of three days.<sup>1 2</sup> 15

Disturbances (acc.—No.2) of mind(No.2).<sup>1 2</sup>

The horsemen (nom.) of them(No.2).<sup>2 1</sup>

Four thousand (abl.) [of] paces.<sup>3 1 2</sup>

Of a hundred thousand sesterces.<sup>1 2 3</sup>

After the victory of that war.<sup>1 2 3 4</sup> 20

The fleet (acc.) of the Lacedemonians.<sup>1 2</sup>

The power (acc. plur.—1, No.3) of the Lacedemonians.<sup>2 1</sup>

- For the <sup>1</sup>purpose (abl.) of <sup>2</sup>watering.
- A <sup>2</sup>certain <sup>1</sup>sedition (acc.) of <sup>3</sup>mind(No.1).
- The <sup>1</sup>parent (nom.) of this <sup>2</sup>city.
- The <sup>1</sup>head of the <sup>2</sup>circle of <sup>3</sup>lands(No.2)[=the capital of the <sup>3</sup>world].
- The <sup>3</sup>honours (nom.) of <sup>1</sup>illustrious <sup>2</sup>men (No.2). 5
- From <sup>1</sup>all <sup>2</sup>admixture of the <sup>3</sup>body.
- <sup>1</sup>Man's(No.1) <sup>2</sup>nature.
- The <sup>2</sup>souls (nom.) of <sup>1</sup>sleepers.
- From the <sup>2</sup>bonds of the <sup>1</sup>body.
- A <sup>1</sup>citizen (acc.) of the <sup>2</sup>whole(No.1) <sup>3</sup>world. 10
- The <sup>1</sup>death (nom.) of those <sup>2</sup>(No.2) <sup>3</sup>persons.
- The <sup>1</sup>route (acc.) of the <sup>2</sup>enemy (plur.)
- The <sup>1</sup>light(No.1) of the <sup>2</sup>whole(No.2) of <sup>3</sup>Greece.
- In the <sup>1</sup>narrow <sup>3</sup>passages <sup>2</sup>themselves of the <sup>4</sup>gates.
- <sup>2</sup>Son (nom.) of <sup>1</sup>Clinias. 15
- A <sup>1</sup>general (nom.) of the <sup>2</sup>Romans.
- A <sup>1</sup>city (acc.—No.2) of the <sup>2</sup>Volscians.
- The <sup>1</sup>light (nom.) of <sup>2</sup>Greece.
- The <sup>1</sup>daughter (nom.) of <sup>2</sup>Bocchus.
- To the <sup>1</sup>food of <sup>2</sup>cattle(No.1). 20
- The <sup>2</sup>value (nom.) of one's <sup>1</sup>labour(1, No.2).
- The <sup>2</sup>temples (acc.) of the <sup>1</sup>gods.
- The <sup>2</sup>bodies (nom.) of <sup>1</sup>athletes.

## § 90.

<sup>1</sup>Romulus, the <sup>2</sup>parent of this <sup>3</sup>city. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Alcibiades, the <sup>3</sup>son of <sup>2</sup>Clinias.

<sup>1</sup>An army (acc.), the <sup>2</sup>cultivator.

<sup>1</sup>Corinth (acc.), the <sup>2</sup>light of <sup>3</sup>Greece.

<sup>1</sup>Galatea, <sup>2</sup>sportive <sup>3</sup>maiden.

<sup>1</sup>Suetonius (acc.), a most <sup>2</sup>honourable (No. 1.a.) <sup>3</sup>man

<sup>1</sup>Tenedos, an island <sup>3</sup>most <sup>2</sup>renowned. [(No. 2).]

<sup>1</sup>Marcus (nom.), a <sup>2</sup>general of the <sup>3</sup>Romans.

<sup>1</sup>Corioli (acc.), a <sup>2</sup>city of the <sup>3</sup>Volscians.

<sup>1</sup>Virgin, <sup>2</sup>guardian.

10

§§ 88; 93. (1); also, p. 133. *E.* 1.

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>Veneti possess (No. 2).

<sup>1</sup>They themselves <sup>2</sup>hold.

<sup>1</sup>The neighbouring <sup>2</sup>peoples retain.

<sup>2</sup>A <sup>1</sup>merchant gave.

<sup>3</sup>The <sup>4</sup>ambassadors return (No. 2) towards (No. 1) <sup>1</sup>him <sup>2</sup>15

<sup>1</sup>Cæsar <sup>2</sup>thought (imperf.—No. 1). [(No. 2).]

<sup>1</sup>Their (trans. of them—No. 2) <sup>2</sup>horsemen should <sup>3</sup>return

<sup>2</sup>A foreign <sup>1</sup>woman (No. 2) has <sup>3</sup>overturned. [(No. 2).]

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>myself am <sup>3</sup>living (4).

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>beginning is made (pres.—No. 1).

20

<sup>1</sup>Through <sup>2</sup>chief men they <sup>5</sup>conspire <sup>3</sup>amongst <sup>4</sup>themselves.

<sup>1</sup>The Senate <sup>2</sup>decreed.

<sup>1</sup>The ancients <sup>2</sup>were wont.

<sup>2</sup>Your fathers <sup>1</sup>willed <sup>3</sup>(perf.)

<sup>1</sup>I am in <sup>2</sup>good health.

5

<sup>1</sup>The value <sup>2</sup>diminished (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>Themistocles said (perf.—No. 1) <sup>4</sup>in the <sup>2</sup>assembly. <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The people <sup>2</sup>should give.

<sup>2</sup>Aristides was <sup>1</sup>given (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>The Athenians <sup>2</sup>considered (perf.—No. 2).

10

<sup>1</sup>Romulus <sup>2</sup>gave (perf.)

<sup>3</sup>All things <sup>1</sup>go <sup>2</sup>(2) away <sup>3</sup>thither (No. 2).

<sup>2</sup>The souls of <sup>1</sup>sleepers <sup>3</sup>declare (No. 1).

<sup>1</sup>Man's nature <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>dissolved.

<sup>2</sup>But (No. 1, b.) <sup>1</sup>the soul <sup>3</sup>alone <sup>4</sup>is visible.

15

<sup>1</sup>Good morals <sup>2</sup>were <sup>3</sup>cultivated (imperf.)

<sup>1</sup>Those things <sup>2</sup>pleased (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>Galatea, <sup>3</sup>sportive <sup>4</sup>maiden, <sup>2</sup>assails (No. 3).

<sup>1</sup>Marcus, <sup>2</sup>a general of the <sup>3</sup>Romans, <sup>4</sup>had taken.

<sup>1</sup>The money (No. 2) <sup>2</sup>was transferred (perf.)

20

<sup>1</sup>The Euphrates <sup>2</sup>renders (No. 2).

<sup>1</sup>The people <sup>2</sup>created.

<sup>1</sup>The whole state <sup>2</sup>declared <sup>3</sup>(No. 1).

<sup>1</sup>Claudius <sup>2</sup>appointed (perf.—No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Amulius <sup>2</sup>selects.

<sup>1</sup>Cicero <sup>2</sup>proclaimed (perf.—No.2).

<sup>1</sup>Cæsar <sup>2</sup>had <sup>3</sup>appointed <sup>4</sup>amongst the Senōnes.

<sup>2</sup>The <sup>1</sup>soul is <sup>1</sup>present(4).

5

<sup>2</sup>The <sup>1</sup>soul <sup>1</sup>departs.

<sup>1</sup>Socrates <sup>2</sup>thought (imperf.—No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Nature <sup>2</sup>has <sup>2</sup>engraved.

<sup>1</sup>Socrates <sup>2</sup>questions.

<sup>1</sup>Minerva <sup>2</sup>taught (perf.)

10

<sup>1</sup>Darius <sup>2</sup>resolved (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>Ennius <sup>2</sup>well(1,No.2) <sup>3</sup>named (perf.—2, No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Cato <sup>2</sup>named (perf.—2, No.2).

<sup>1</sup>His <sup>2</sup>friends <sup>2</sup>saluted (imperf.)

<sup>1</sup>Archytas <sup>2</sup>deemed (imperf.—No.1).

15

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>am <sup>2</sup>called(1, No.3).

<sup>1</sup>Scipio <sup>2</sup>was <sup>2</sup>chosen (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>A <sup>2</sup>leader <sup>2</sup>has <sup>2</sup>stripped off.

<sup>1</sup>Which (neut. sing.) <sup>2</sup>was <sup>2</sup>known (perf.—1, No.1).

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>whole (nom. masc. plur.) <sup>2</sup>broke-in.

20

<sup>1</sup>Courage <sup>2</sup>returns(No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Marius <sup>2</sup>sets out.

<sup>1</sup>Marius <sup>2</sup>returns.

<sup>1</sup> I <sup>2</sup> require(No.2).

The Carthaginians <sup>1</sup> ruled over (imperf.)

No(<sup>1</sup>5) one <sup>2</sup> attained (perf.)

The consuls <sup>1</sup> displayed <sup>2</sup> [to public view].

The young man <sup>2</sup> said <sup>1</sup> (perf.No.1). 5

The daughter <sup>1</sup> of Bocchus <sup>2</sup> had <sup>3</sup> married.

Jugurtha <sup>1</sup> collected <sup>2</sup> (imperf.).

Men(<sup>1</sup>No.1) were <sup>2</sup> produced (perf.)

§ 94. (1).

That they <sup>1</sup> all <sup>2</sup> will endure(1,No.1).

That <sup>2</sup> all <sup>1</sup> these things <sup>3</sup> were tending. 10

That there <sup>2</sup> is(1,No.1) <sup>1</sup> nothing.

That <sup>1</sup> I <sup>2</sup> am joking.

That <sup>1</sup> trees <sup>2</sup> are intrusted.

That he <sup>1</sup> himself <sup>2</sup> had (imperf.)

That that(<sup>1</sup>1,No.2) should <sup>2</sup> be <sup>3</sup> known(1,No.2). 15

That the fleet <sup>1</sup> of the Lacedæmonians <sup>2</sup> was <sup>3</sup> able.

That Corinth <sup>1</sup>, the light <sup>2</sup> of the whole <sup>3</sup> of Greece <sup>4</sup>, should <sup>5</sup> be extinguished.

That <sup>1</sup> no <sup>3</sup> human <sup>2</sup> means <sup>4</sup> are able.

That the father <sup>1</sup> has <sup>2</sup> departed(No.1). 20

That <sup>1</sup> I <sup>2</sup> shall be.

That <sup>1</sup>souls <sup>2</sup>lived (imperf.)

That <sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>should be loved (imperf.—No.1).

§ 158; also p. 133. *E.* 1.

<sup>1</sup>Farewell thou.

Thou <sup>3</sup>sendest <sup>1</sup>no <sup>2</sup>epistles.

Thou <sup>1</sup>sayest (No.2).

5

<sup>1</sup>Write thou.

Thou <sup>1</sup>sendest.

They have been <sup>1</sup>accustomed.

They <sup>1</sup>deemed (imperf.—No.2)

That they <sup>1</sup>themselves <sup>2</sup>should recover.

10

They <sup>1</sup>should desire-more.

They <sup>1</sup>send.

He would <sup>1</sup>advance (No.1).

They <sup>1</sup>begged (imperf.—No.2).

He would <sup>1</sup>send-forward.

15

They <sup>1</sup>declared (No.2).

That they <sup>1</sup>themselves <sup>2</sup>would use.

He <sup>1</sup>should give.

He <sup>1</sup>said (perf.—No.1).

That <sup>1</sup>he (No.4) <sup>2</sup>would not (1, No.1) <sup>3</sup>advance (No.2).

20

He <sup>1</sup>sends <sup>2</sup>to the <sup>3</sup>commanders.



They should assail<sup>1</sup> (No. 2).

Are you doing<sup>1</sup>?

Are you going to do<sup>1</sup>?

I ask<sup>1</sup> (1, No. 1).

Make<sup>1</sup> (No. 1) thou.

5

I am able<sup>1</sup>.

I give<sup>1</sup> (2) [you thanks].

Thou hast undertaken<sup>1</sup>.

Thinkest<sup>1</sup> (No. 3) thou?

He demanded<sup>1</sup> (perf.)

10

He came<sup>3</sup> (perf.) into the assembly<sup>2</sup>.

Ye saw<sup>1</sup> (imperf.)

He said<sup>1</sup> (perf.—No. 1).

Ye understood<sup>1</sup> (imperf.)

They (=those things, neut. plur.) sprang<sup>1</sup> (perf.)

15

Ye see<sup>1</sup>.

They are<sup>1</sup>.

He judged<sup>1</sup> (imperf.)

Depart<sup>1</sup> (No. 1) thou.

We reckon<sup>1</sup>.

20

Carry thou word<sup>1</sup> (2).

They proclaimed<sup>1</sup> (perf.—No. 1).

Let them cultivate<sup>1</sup> (conjunctive pres.)

Let them <sup>2</sup>hand-down <sup>1</sup>conjunctive pres.)

The Britons <sup>3</sup>were terrified <sup>1</sup>(ind. perf.)

Be ye <sup>1</sup>unwilling.

They (being) <sup>1</sup>without concern (nom.)

I shall have departed <sup>1</sup>(No. 3) from <sup>2</sup>(No. 1) <sup>3</sup>you. 5

They <sup>3</sup>fought (imperf.) <sup>1</sup>about <sup>2</sup>glory.

I <sup>1</sup>used to perform (imperf.)

They <sup>1</sup>sallied-forth (perf.)

Believe ye <sup>1</sup>(imperat. fut.)

The enemies <sup>2</sup>(plur.) <sup>1</sup>were routed (perf.) 10

They <sup>1</sup>refer.

He <sup>2</sup>had been <sup>1</sup>left.

He <sup>1</sup>fostered (perf.)

Sayest thou? <sup>1</sup>

Reverence ye <sup>2</sup>(imperat. fut.) <sup>1</sup>so (1, No. 2). 15

Do thou <sup>1</sup>relate (imperat. pres.)

[*Particular Ellipses in this Work.*]

N.B.—In this Section words between brackets are to be translated.

That the same <sup>1</sup>[<sup>2</sup>soul] (acc.)

These men <sup>1</sup>[<sup>2</sup>contending] (abl.)

Those men <sup>1</sup>[<sup>2</sup>contending] (abl.)

Pliny <sup>1</sup>[<sup>2</sup>sends] <sup>3</sup>health. 20

[Write thou] (imperat. pres.) this thing alone.

[The field] was.

The former [said—No. 1] (perf.)

Better [did] (perf.) these, than [do] we.

[Souls] unshackled (part. perf.)

5

[Words to be supplied from Context in this Work.]

N.B.—In this Section words between brackets are to be translated.

Although [remember(No. 1) thou] (conjunctive perf.)

That these things also (No. 2) [are intrusted].

### § 96.

The Veneti possess most (2) ships.

They surpass the rest.

From the same cause the neighbouring peoples detain [10

Trebius.

A foreign woman has overturned Ilion.

They send a common embassy to Crassus.

What art thou doing?

What art thou about to do?

15

Thou sendest no epistles.

They had sent cavalry (No. 1).

They urge the remaining states.

He would restrain<sup>2</sup>(No.1) them<sup>1</sup>(No.2).

He would make the power<sup>1</sup>(No.1).

They should have made an assurance.

He should give<sup>3</sup> the space<sup>1</sup> of three days.

They should assail the enemy<sup>2</sup> (plur.)

5

Write thou (imperat. pres.) this thing<sup>3</sup> itself.

I give<sup>1</sup>(2) thanks.

The people<sup>2</sup> should give<sup>3</sup> some one<sup>1</sup>.

Ye will preserve the recollection.

We should account<sup>2</sup>(No.1) the gods<sup>1</sup>.

10

We reckon<sup>1</sup> heaven<sup>2</sup>.

He asked<sup>2</sup> (perf.—No.1) me<sup>1</sup>.

Socrates<sup>2</sup> questions the little boy<sup>3</sup>(2).<sup>1</sup>

Minerva<sup>1</sup> taught her<sup>3</sup>(No.2).

He thoroughly<sup>2</sup> taught<sup>1</sup> (imperf.) the youth<sup>1</sup>(No.1). 15

To unteach<sup>2</sup> Polyænus<sup>1</sup>.

Cæsar<sup>1</sup> urgently<sup>3</sup> demanded (imperf.) corn.

Ennius<sup>2</sup> named<sup>3</sup> anger<sup>1</sup>.

Cato<sup>1</sup> named<sup>3</sup> Sicily<sup>2</sup>.

Who<sup>1</sup> (plur.) commonly<sup>3</sup> called<sup>2</sup> (perf.) him<sup>2</sup>(No.2). 20

They<sup>4</sup> proclaimed<sup>1</sup> (perf.) the same man<sup>2</sup> after death.

His friends<sup>2</sup> saluted<sup>3</sup> (imperf.) Octavius<sup>1</sup>.

The consuls<sup>2</sup> displayed<sup>3</sup> to view<sup>1</sup> (perf.) the laws.

- He asked (perf.—No. 1) me.
- I concealed (perf.—No. 1) that.
- He calls (No. 3) himself.
- He thinks (No. 3) himself.
- Archytas deemed (imperf.) wrathfulness. 5
- Which (acc. neut. plur.) a leader has stripped off (perf.)
- He struck (perf.) the earth.
- The Athenians rejected (perf.) that whole matter.
- Romulus gave (perf.) himself.
- We should longer retain (No. 1) the remembrance. 10
- The souls of sleepers declare their divinity.
- They [i.e. the souls] foresee many future things.
- Thou hast made (No. 1) the Romans.
- The Euphrates renders (No. 2) Mesopotamia.
- The people created (perf.) Ancus. 15
- The whole state declared (perf.) me.
- Claudius appointed (perf.) nobody beyond a month.
- The consul named (perf.—No. 1) Manlius.
- Amulius selects Sylvia.
- Cicero proclaimed (perf.—No. 2) Murena. 20
- He kept (perf.) his friends.
- Cæsar had appointed Cavarinus.
- He judged (imperf.) that (No. 2) victory.

<sup>1</sup>Whom (sing.) he <sup>2</sup>considers(No.2).

<sup>1</sup>Socrates <sup>3</sup>thought (imperf.) <sup>2</sup>himself.

<sup>1</sup>Jugurtha <sup>2</sup>collected (imperf.) <sup>3</sup>an army.

<sup>2</sup>Galatea, <sup>4</sup>sportive <sup>5</sup>maiden, <sup>3</sup>assails <sup>1</sup>me.

I more <sup>2</sup>closely <sup>3</sup>observed (perf.) <sup>1</sup>him. 5

<sup>1</sup>Marcus, a <sup>2</sup>general of the <sup>3</sup>Romans, had <sup>4</sup>taken <sup>5</sup>Corioli, a  
<sup>6</sup>city of the <sup>7</sup>Volscians.

A <sup>4</sup>merchant <sup>3</sup>gave (perf.) a <sup>1</sup>little <sup>2</sup>girl.

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>sell my property.

<sup>4</sup>They <sup>3</sup>refer all things to <sup>1</sup>pleasure. 10

<sup>1</sup>Within the <sup>2</sup>walls of his <sup>3</sup>house he <sup>4</sup>fostered (perf.) <sup>5</sup>that  
(No. 2) glory.

[*Intransitive Verbs have no Accusative of the  
Nearer Object.*]

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>2</sup>souls lived (infin. imperf.)

<sup>1</sup>They <sup>2</sup>broke-in (perf.)

To <sup>1</sup>make an assault upon. 15

<sup>2</sup>The <sup>1</sup>standards <sup>2</sup>flashed (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>Courage <sup>2</sup>returns.

<sup>3</sup>They <sup>1</sup>fought (imperf.) <sup>2</sup>about <sup>3</sup>glory.

<sup>1</sup>Honours <sup>2</sup>would endure(2).

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>2</sup>souls die(No.1).

<sup>2</sup> All <sup>1</sup> things go away.

<sup>3</sup> He came (perf.) <sup>1</sup> into the assembly.

<sup>4</sup> To continue in <sup>1</sup> that <sup>2</sup> liberty <sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> The ambassadors <sup>4</sup> return towards him.

## § 97.

<sup>1</sup> I myself <sup>2</sup> live a most agreeable <sup>3</sup> life. <sup>4</sup>

5

<sup>2</sup> Sthenelus <sup>1</sup> fought (perf.) <sup>3</sup> battles.

<sup>2</sup> We should rejoice a joy <sup>1</sup> [i.e. with joy].

<sup>1</sup> The Decemvirs <sup>4</sup> ran the same <sup>2</sup> courses. <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He triumphed (perf.) <sup>3</sup> nine <sup>2</sup> triumphs.

<sup>1</sup> I have sworn a most <sup>2</sup> true <sup>3</sup> oath.

10

## § 146.

<sup>1</sup> A treaty <sup>2</sup> and (No.1) <sup>3</sup> friendship (nom.)

<sup>1</sup> Nothing (nom.) <sup>2</sup> more indolent <sup>3</sup> or more inquisitive. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Knowledge (abl.) <sup>2</sup> and (No.3) <sup>3</sup> practice (No.2).

<sup>1</sup> In a great <sup>2</sup> and (No.3) <sup>5</sup> unobstructed <sup>6</sup> violence <sup>3</sup> of sea. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> From the same <sup>1</sup> cause, <sup>3</sup>

15

<sup>1</sup> The neighbouring peoples <sup>5</sup> detain <sup>2</sup> Trebius <sup>4</sup> and Terrasidius. <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He would send forward, <sup>3</sup> and (No.4) <sup>4</sup> would restrain <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The chief men (nom.) <sup>2</sup> and (No.2) <sup>2</sup> senate. [them.]

<sup>1</sup> The trees <sup>2</sup> (acc.) <sup>3</sup> and the soil, but (No.1.d.) <sup>6</sup> my little

<sup>5</sup> [present.]

- He came into the assembly, and (No.4) said (perf.)  
 Very advantageous (acc. neut. sing.) but (No.4) honourable.  
 The Athenians considered (perf.) and (No.4) rejected.  
 Having been imbued (nom. masc. sing.) and venerating.  
 For (1) neither saw ye (imperf.) my soul, but ye [5  
 understood.  
 The soul (nom.) pure and (No.1) uncontaminated.  
 Nothing, as (1, No.2) sleep (acc.)  
 Souls (nom.) unshackled and (No.3) free.  
 Reverence ye (imperat. fut.) me so, as (No.1) a god. 10  
 Who (nom. masc. plur.) protect and rule affectionately  
 and (No.4) inviolably.  
 More of clemency, than of cruelty.  
 An inhabitant (acc.) and citizen of the whole world.  
 Of cavalry (No.2) and (No.4) infantry (plur.) 15  
 The gods (acc.) eternal and blessed.  
 Between Nero and Otho.  
 Harsh and premature death (nom.)  
 During sleep and confused alarm.  
 The morasses (nom.) and woods. 20

[*Adjective in Adverbial Force.*]

- Even if ye shall not (1, No.4) see it.



[*Adverbs qualifying words.*]

That I<sup>1</sup> shall<sup>5</sup> be (infin. fut.) nowhere<sup>2</sup> or not<sup>3</sup> at all.<sup>4</sup>

When<sup>1</sup> (No. 1) I shall have departed<sup>4</sup> from you.<sup>2</sup>

I am not<sup>1</sup> (1, No. 1) able.<sup>2</sup> [advance<sup>5</sup> (No. 2) further.<sup>4</sup>

Nevertheless he said<sup>1</sup> (No. 1) that he<sup>6</sup> (1, No. 4) would not<sup>2</sup>

Meanwhile he sends<sup>1</sup> to the commanders.<sup>4</sup> 5

I ask<sup>2</sup> (1, No. 3) seriously.<sup>1</sup>

Nothing<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> (1, No. 3) like.<sup>3</sup>

By far<sup>1</sup> the most extensive influence.<sup>2</sup>

Almost<sup>2</sup> all persons.<sup>1</sup>

As though luxurious<sup>1</sup> (nom. sing. masc.) 10

As though unoccupied<sup>1</sup> (nom. sing. masc.)<sup>2</sup>

For this long time past thou sendest<sup>1</sup> no epistles.<sup>4</sup>

He would advance<sup>2</sup> further.<sup>1</sup>

That all these things were tending<sup>2</sup> to that same point.<sup>1</sup>

As especially weak<sup>1</sup> (acc. fem. sing.) 5

Afterwards the value also diminished.<sup>1</sup>

That not the trees and soil are intrusted<sup>2</sup> (inf.)<sup>3</sup>

As<sup>1</sup> (No. 2) most profitable<sup>2</sup> (acc. neut. sing.) [i.e. as profitable as possible].

To be secretly set on fire.<sup>1</sup> 20

Therefore<sup>1</sup> (No. 3) let them cultivate<sup>2</sup> (conjunctive pres.)

A very advantageous plan but by no means honourable.

Romulus having glided down suddenly.

Believe (imperat. fut.) ye therefore (No. 1).

We should longer retain (No. 1).

To me indeed.

But now (No. 1) ye see.

The souls of sleepers especially declare their divinity.

Together with the body.

Where are those so-many gods?

Firstly he asked me.

Moreover (No. 2) of their own accord they sallied forth.

### § 137.

Ye Quirites.

Fortunate old (No. 5) man.

O! children.

Mercury, eloquent grandson of Atlas.

O! Venus, queen of Gnidus.

Trojan (2), son of Anchises.

Muse, do thou relate the causes.

O! virgin.

O! fatherland.

## § 138.

<sup>1</sup> O! <sup>2</sup> excellent(No.1) <sup>3</sup> wisdom (acc.)

<sup>1</sup> O! <sup>2</sup> excellent(No.1) <sup>3</sup> day (acc.)

<sup>1</sup> O! <sup>2</sup> fortunate <sup>3</sup> husbandmen (acc.)

<sup>1</sup> Ah!(No.1) the <sup>3</sup> guardian <sup>2</sup> care (acc.) of the gods.

<sup>1</sup> This <sup>2</sup> madness! (acc.—No.2).

5

<sup>2</sup> Me (acc. fem.) <sup>1</sup> miserable!

<sup>1</sup> Lo! <sup>2</sup> my <sup>3</sup> hatred (nom.)

<sup>1</sup> Lo! <sup>2</sup> the <sup>3</sup> reason (acc.)

<sup>1</sup> Lo! <sup>2</sup> I (nom.)

<sup>1</sup> Lo! <sup>2</sup> the <sup>3</sup> memory (nom.) of my <sup>4</sup> dead comrade.

10

## § 139.

<sup>1</sup> Ah! (No.2) <sup>2</sup> wretched <sup>3</sup> me.

<sup>1</sup> Woe! <sup>3</sup> to thy <sup>2</sup> head.

## §§ 125 ; 125. a.

<sup>1</sup> A few <sup>2</sup> harbours <sup>3</sup> lying at intervals.

<sup>3</sup> Ambassadors having been <sup>2</sup> dispatched in <sup>1</sup> haste.

The <sup>1</sup> whole <sup>3</sup> sea <sup>2</sup> coast having been <sup>7</sup> brought over [15  
<sup>4</sup> quickly <sup>5</sup> to their <sup>6</sup> opinion.

<sup>2</sup> A <sup>1</sup> delay of three days having been <sup>3</sup> interposed.

The <sup>2</sup> proceeds (sing.) <sup>1</sup> decreasing.

<sup>1</sup>Thou <sup>2</sup>taking care(2).

<sup>1</sup>Which (abl. sing. neut.) <sup>2</sup>having been done.

<sup>3</sup>Their <sup>2</sup>plan <sup>1</sup>having been suddenly changed.

<sup>2</sup>The <sup>1</sup>sentinels <sup>1</sup>having been cut down.

<sup>2</sup>Aristides <sup>1</sup>being the adviser. 5

<sup>2</sup>As <sup>1</sup>dawn <sup>1</sup>was near(3, No. 2).

<sup>2</sup>Thou <sup>1</sup>being judge.

<sup>1</sup>Each (2) <sup>2</sup>army <sup>3</sup>striving.

#### § 140. 4.

<sup>4</sup>They <sup>3</sup>have <sup>1</sup>been <sup>2</sup>accustomed to sail into Britain.

<sup>2</sup>They <sup>1</sup>have <sup>1</sup>been accustomed to use. 10

<sup>1</sup>They <sup>2</sup>should <sup>3</sup>desire <sup>4</sup>more <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>continue <sup>7</sup>in that liberty,  
than to endure(1, No. 2).

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>am <sup>2</sup>unwilling (subj. pres.—2) to write.

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>wish (subj. pres.) to read.

<sup>2</sup>The <sup>3</sup>ancients <sup>1</sup>were <sup>1</sup>wont to commence. 15

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>am <sup>3</sup>not <sup>3</sup>able to not know [i.e. to be ignorant about].

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>2</sup>the <sup>5</sup>fleet of the Lacedæmonians <sup>3</sup>was <sup>4</sup>able (inf.) to be  
secretly set on fire.

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>3</sup>no <sup>2</sup>human <sup>5</sup>means <sup>4</sup>are <sup>4</sup>able to resist.

<sup>1</sup>Beye <sup>2</sup>unwilling [i.e. do not] (imperat. pres.) to suppose. 20

<sup>2</sup>I <sup>1</sup>have <sup>1</sup>begun (No. 1) to love (No. 2).

<sup>1</sup>When the <sup>2</sup>soul had begun<sup>4</sup>(No.1) to <sup>3</sup>be.

He <sup>2</sup>wished (perf.) to <sup>1</sup>unteach.

We <sup>1</sup>wish to <sup>2</sup>inquire.

They <sup>2</sup>might seem to have <sup>1</sup>brought.

<sup>1</sup>Darius <sup>3</sup>resolved to <sup>2</sup>wage.

<sup>1</sup>O! goddess, <sup>2</sup>powerful<sup>3</sup>(No.2) to <sup>6</sup>raise the <sup>9</sup>mortal <sup>10</sup>body  
from<sup>7</sup>(No.2) even the <sup>4</sup>lowest <sup>5</sup>position.

### § 153. (1).

<sup>1</sup>When they had not <sup>3</sup>obtained<sup>4</sup>(No.2) that<sup>2</sup>(1, No.2) thing.

<sup>2</sup>When Cæsar was <sup>1</sup>distant <sup>5</sup>from the <sup>3</sup>enemy <sup>4</sup>(sing.)

<sup>1</sup>When I <sup>2</sup>presented<sup>3</sup>(5) (imperf.) it. 10

<sup>2</sup>When <sup>1</sup>Aristides had <sup>3</sup>heard.

<sup>1</sup>When I had <sup>2</sup>taken stand <sup>3</sup>beside him.

<sup>1</sup>When they had <sup>4</sup>gone <sup>2</sup>forth out of <sup>3</sup>them<sup>3</sup>(No.2).

<sup>1</sup>When it had <sup>5</sup>gone<sup>2</sup>(No.2) away out of an <sup>3</sup>unwise <sup>4</sup>body.

### § 142.

<sup>1</sup>To <sup>2</sup>write <sup>3</sup>very <sup>4</sup>lengthy (comp.) <sup>5</sup>epistles. 15

<sup>1</sup>To <sup>2</sup>read <sup>3</sup>very <sup>4</sup>lengthy (comp.) <sup>5</sup>epistles.

<sup>1</sup>That they themselves would <sup>3</sup>recover<sup>2</sup>(No.2) (infin. fut.)  
<sup>2</sup>their <sup>3</sup>hostages.

That they all<sup>2</sup> (acc.) will endure<sup>5</sup> (1, No. 1) the same<sup>1</sup> issue<sup>4</sup>  
of fortune.<sup>3</sup>

They should desire<sup>1</sup> more to continue<sup>2</sup> in<sup>3</sup> that<sup>4</sup> liberty,<sup>5</sup>  
than<sup>6</sup> to endure<sup>8</sup> slavery.<sup>7</sup>

To recover<sup>2</sup> (No. 1) his<sup>1</sup> men. 5

Of sending<sup>4</sup> (gerund in *di*) ambassadors<sup>3</sup> into the country<sup>1</sup>  
of the Ubii.<sup>2</sup>

That he himself<sup>1</sup> had<sup>2</sup> (imperf. infin.) a<sup>3</sup> plan.

Darius<sup>1</sup> resolved<sup>4</sup> to wage<sup>3</sup> war.<sup>2</sup>

Ye, fearing<sup>1</sup> the gods.<sup>2</sup> 10

To visit<sup>1</sup> the temples<sup>2</sup> of the gods.<sup>3</sup>

We wish<sup>1</sup> to enquire<sup>3</sup> of thee.<sup>2</sup>

He wished<sup>2</sup> to unteach<sup>3</sup> Polyænus.<sup>1</sup>

Having fallen<sup>3</sup> upon (nom. masc. plur.) the ninth<sup>1</sup> legion.<sup>2</sup>

They might<sup>3</sup> seem<sup>1</sup> to have brought<sup>2</sup> assistance. 15

To besiege<sup>1</sup> (supine in *um*) a tower.<sup>2</sup>

I have begun<sup>5</sup> to love<sup>4</sup> Suetonius,<sup>1</sup> a most honourable<sup>2</sup> man.<sup>3</sup>

### § 91.

A few<sup>1</sup> harbours<sup>2</sup> (abl.) lying<sup>3</sup> at intervals,<sup>4</sup> which [har-  
bours]<sup>5</sup> they themselves hold.<sup>6</sup>

In that<sup>1</sup> liberty,<sup>2</sup> which they had received<sup>3</sup> from their<sup>4</sup> [20  
ancestors.<sup>6</sup>

The <sup>1</sup>ambassadors <sup>2</sup>return, who <sup>3</sup>having <sup>6</sup>met him by  
(trans. <sup>4</sup>in) the way <sup>5</sup>urgently <sup>7</sup>prayed <sup>8</sup>him.

The <sup>1</sup>power (acc.) of sending (gerund in *di*) <sup>4</sup>ambassadors  
<sup>2</sup>into the country of the Ubii, whose (trans. of whom)  
<sup>7</sup>chief men <sup>8</sup>and <sup>9</sup>senate. 5

<sup>1</sup>To the commanders, who <sup>2</sup>had <sup>3</sup>gone <sup>7</sup>forward with all the  
<sup>6</sup>cavalry. 5

The <sup>1</sup>little field (acc.), which <sup>2</sup>I <sup>3</sup>had <sup>3</sup>presented.

The <sup>1</sup>value <sup>2</sup>also <sup>3</sup>diminished, which <sup>4</sup>now (No.2), <sup>5</sup>thou  
<sup>7</sup>taking <sup>8</sup>care, it [the field] will <sup>8</sup>retrieve. 10

That not the <sup>2</sup>trees (acc.) and the <sup>3</sup>soil are <sup>9</sup>intrusted to  
<sup>4</sup>thee by <sup>11</sup>me, but my <sup>10</sup>little <sup>1</sup>present; that the <sup>1</sup>which  
should be as <sup>2</sup>most <sup>3</sup>profitable [i.e. as profitable as  
possible].

The <sup>1</sup>death of those, who <sup>2</sup>who (nom.) 15

Of <sup>1</sup>her (gen.), who <sup>2</sup>received [the present].

After the <sup>1</sup>victory of that war, which <sup>2</sup>there was <sup>3</sup>[i.e. was  
<sup>6</sup>waged] with the <sup>7</sup>Persians.

The <sup>2</sup>people should <sup>3</sup>give <sup>1</sup>some one, with <sup>5</sup>whom he might  
<sup>6</sup>communicate. 20

<sup>1</sup>Fearing (nom. plur.) the <sup>2</sup>gods, who <sup>3</sup>protect and <sup>7</sup>rule all  
<sup>5</sup>this <sup>6</sup>beauty.

The <sup>1</sup>fleet (acc.) of the <sup>2</sup>Lacedæmonians, which (nom. sing.)

The <sup>1</sup>plan (acc.) <sup>2</sup>which.

The <sup>1</sup>Athenians <sup>9</sup>rejected (perf.) <sup>3</sup>that <sup>2</sup>whole <sup>4</sup>matter, <sup>5</sup>which  
they had not <sup>6</sup>(1, No. 2) <sup>8</sup>even (No. 2) <sup>7</sup>heard.

<sup>1</sup>We, <sup>2</sup>who <sup>3</sup>have.

<sup>2</sup>For <sup>1</sup>neither <sup>5</sup>saw <sup>4</sup>ye (imperf.) <sup>3</sup>my <sup>6</sup>soul, <sup>7</sup>but <sup>8</sup>ye <sup>9</sup>under- [5  
stood (imperf.) <sup>10</sup>from <sup>11</sup>those <sup>12</sup>things, <sup>1</sup>which <sup>2</sup>I <sup>3</sup>performed.

He <sup>3</sup>judged (imperf.) <sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>victory, <sup>4</sup>in <sup>5</sup>which.

<sup>1</sup>In <sup>2</sup>that <sup>3</sup>book, <sup>4</sup>which (nom.)

<sup>1</sup>Within <sup>2</sup>the <sup>3</sup>walls <sup>4</sup>of <sup>5</sup>his <sup>6</sup>house <sup>7</sup>he <sup>8</sup>fostered <sup>9</sup>that <sup>10</sup>glory,  
which <sup>11</sup>no <sup>12</sup>one <sup>13</sup>afterwards <sup>14</sup>attained. 10.

[*Relative or Demonstrative Pronoun or Adverb referring to a preceding clause. See § 156. (3).*]

<sup>1</sup>To <sup>2</sup>write <sup>3</sup>very <sup>4</sup>lengthy (comp.) <sup>5</sup>epistles; <sup>6</sup>to <sup>7</sup>read <sup>8</sup>very  
<sup>9</sup>lengthy (comp.) <sup>10</sup>epistles; <sup>11</sup>the <sup>12</sup>former <sup>13</sup>thing . . . ; <sup>14</sup>the  
<sup>15</sup>latter <sup>16</sup>thing. . . .

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>souls <sup>3</sup>of <sup>4</sup>sleepers <sup>5</sup>foresee <sup>6</sup>many <sup>7</sup>future <sup>8</sup>things; <sup>9</sup>out  
<sup>10</sup>of <sup>11</sup>which (abl. neut. sing.) 15.

<sup>1</sup>Write <sup>2</sup>thou (imperat. pres.) <sup>3</sup>this <sup>4</sup>thing <sup>5</sup>alone, <sup>6</sup>wherewith  
<sup>7</sup>the <sup>8</sup>ancients <sup>9</sup>were <sup>10</sup>wont <sup>11</sup>to <sup>12</sup>commence; <sup>13</sup>'I <sup>14</sup>am <sup>15</sup>well'  
<sup>16</sup>(2); <sup>17</sup>this <sup>18</sup>is <sup>19</sup>enough (2).

<sup>1</sup>What <sup>2</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>art <sup>4</sup>doing (subj. pres.): <sup>5</sup>which <sup>6</sup>without <sup>7</sup>the



<sup>4</sup>utmost <sup>3</sup>anxiety I am <sup>6</sup>not <sup>7</sup>able to <sup>5</sup>not know [i.e. to be ignorant about].

That the <sup>1</sup>fleet (acc.) of the <sup>2</sup>Lacedæmonians was <sup>5</sup>able  
(<sup>3</sup>infin. pres.) to be <sup>4</sup>secretly set on <sup>1</sup>fire; which thing  
(abl. neut. sing.) <sup>2</sup>having been done. 5

That the <sup>1</sup>power(1, No. 3) of the <sup>2</sup>Lacedæmonians would be  
<sup>3</sup>broken (<sup>1</sup>infin. pres.): which when <sup>3</sup>Aristides had <sup>2</sup>heard. <sup>4</sup>

[*Omission of Demonstrative before Relative Pronoun.*  
See § 158.]

There <sup>1</sup>are (those things), which <sup>2</sup>(nom. neut. plur.)  
<sup>1</sup>Meanwhile he <sup>9</sup>sends to the <sup>2</sup>commanders, <sup>3</sup>who <sup>4</sup>had <sup>8</sup>gone  
<sup>5</sup>forward with all the <sup>6</sup>cavalry, <sup>7</sup>[those,] <sup>10</sup>who should <sup>11</sup>[10  
announce.

### § 87. D.

[*The Verb SUM as Predicate or Copula.*]

<sup>1</sup>Nothing <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>more indolent.

<sup>6</sup>The <sup>2</sup>plans of the <sup>1</sup>Gauls are <sup>3</sup>hasty and <sup>4</sup>sudden. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Nothing <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>more inquisitive.

<sup>1</sup>This <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>the chief thing. 15

<sup>1</sup>My <sup>2</sup>Rome may be the <sup>3</sup>head of the <sup>4</sup>circle of <sup>5</sup>lands <sup>6</sup>[i.e. the capital of the world].

<sup>3</sup>The <sup>2</sup>souls are <sup>1</sup>unshackled.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>2</sup> there <sup>3</sup> was <sup>8</sup> a <sup>4</sup> fierce <sup>7</sup> contest <sup>5</sup> in <sup>6</sup> the narrow passages  
 themselves of the gates.  
<sup>3</sup> The <sup>1</sup> loss <sup>2</sup> is nevertheless.

## § 93. (2).

<sup>1</sup> I <sup>2</sup> am <sup>3</sup> called (No. 3) <sup>3</sup> Lyconides.  
 He <sup>2</sup> was <sup>1</sup> declared (perf.—No. 1) <sup>1</sup> Consul. 5  
 He <sup>2</sup> was <sup>1</sup> named (perf.—No. 2) <sup>1</sup> successor.  
<sup>1</sup> In <sup>2</sup> that <sup>3</sup> book, <sup>4</sup> which <sup>6</sup> is <sup>5</sup> entitled ‘On Domestic Economy.’  
<sup>2</sup> All <sup>1</sup> which <sup>4</sup> things <sup>3</sup> are <sup>1</sup> deemed (No. 1) <sup>3</sup> worthy.  
 He <sup>2</sup> is <sup>1</sup> called <sup>1</sup> king.  
<sup>1</sup> Those (No. 2) <sup>2</sup> spoils <sup>4</sup> are <sup>3</sup> accounted (2, No. 1) <sup>1</sup> the <sup>3</sup> most <sup>10</sup> [honourable.  
 The <sup>2</sup> men <sup>3</sup> of <sup>1</sup> Attica <sup>3</sup> are <sup>1</sup> thought <sup>1</sup> very <sup>1</sup> acute (comp.)  
<sup>1</sup> When <sup>2</sup> the <sup>7</sup> soul <sup>6</sup> had <sup>3</sup> begun <sup>4</sup> to <sup>5</sup> be <sup>5</sup> pure <sup>4</sup> and <sup>5</sup> uncontaminated.  
<sup>6</sup> Scipio <sup>7</sup> Africanus <sup>5</sup> was <sup>4</sup> read (perf.) <sup>4</sup> for <sup>4</sup> the <sup>4</sup> third <sup>4</sup> time  
<sup>1</sup> first <sup>2</sup> person <sup>3</sup> in <sup>3</sup> the <sup>3</sup> Senate [i.e. Scipio’s name was read  
 first from the Censor’s list]. 15  
 Camillus <sup>3</sup> should <sup>2</sup> be <sup>2</sup> appointed (No. 2) <sup>2</sup> dictator.  
 He <sup>2</sup> was <sup>1</sup> deemed (perf.—No. 2) <sup>1</sup> honourable (No. 1, a.) .  
<sup>1</sup> A <sup>2</sup> slave <sup>3</sup> becomes <sup>3</sup> a <sup>3</sup> freedman.  
<sup>1</sup> Galba <sup>8</sup> was (perf.—No. 2) <sup>7</sup> an <sup>2</sup> Emperor <sup>3</sup> midway <sup>3</sup> between  
<sup>4</sup> Nero <sup>5</sup> and <sup>6</sup> Otho. 20  
<sup>1</sup> Brutus <sup>4</sup> had <sup>2</sup> turned (1) <sup>3</sup> out <sup>3</sup> a <sup>3</sup> consummate <sup>3</sup> orator.

The Scythians remained unconquered.

The death of those, who furnish something immortal,  
seems harsh and premature. [friends.

He is accounted (No.2) most honourable amongst his

I became (perf.) better disposed.

5

## § 94. (2).

That himself was (imperf.) safe (No.2).

That they (No.2) were accounted (perf.—2, No.1) gods.

That himself was deemed (perf.) an enemy.

That music was (perf.—No.2) the most ancient (No.2).

That their (2) commanders (No. 2) should lie slain [10  
unavenged.

That these were called (perf.—1, No.1) kings.

That the plan was very advantageous.

That you seem a lawyer.

That the soul was then unwise.

15

That the soul was then wise.

That nothing is so like.

## § 157.

It comes to pass.

As (No.1) it had been settled.

It is well (1, No.2).

20

To be persuaded.<sup>1</sup>

It is understood.<sup>1</sup>

Now(No.1) it was being fought.<sup>1 2</sup>

The war(2) would have been ended.<sup>1</sup>

Thus(No.2) it is gone to the stars.<sup>1 2 3 4</sup> 5

It has befallen.<sup>1</sup>

[*Transitive Verbs with Clause as Object.* See § 156.  
(3); also, p. 142. X. (1).]

They deemed(No.2) that through them they themselves<sup>6 1 2 3</sup>  
would recover (infin. fut.) their hostages.<sup>5 4</sup>

Through their chief men they conspire among themselves<sup>1 2 5 3 4</sup>  
that they will do (infin. fut.) nothing. [fut.) 10

They declared(imperf.—No.2) that they would use (infin.  
Cæsar thought that all these things were tending to that<sup>3 7 2 1 6 5</sup>  
same point.<sup>4</sup>

He said that he would not advance (infin. fut.) further.<sup>5 1 2 4 3</sup>

Thinkest thou that I am joking?<sup>3 2 1</sup> 15

Themistocles said in the assembly, that he himself had<sup>1 2 3 4 5 6</sup>  
(imperf. infin.) a plan.<sup>7</sup>

He said that the plan was very advantageous.<sup>1 4 3 2</sup>

Carry thou word, that the Celestials thus(No.1) wish.<sup>1 2 3 4</sup>

Ye understood that it[=the soul] was in this body. 20<sup>1 2 3 4 5 6</sup>

But now ye see that nothing is so like.<sup>2 1 3 4 5 6 7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Believe <sup>2</sup> ye therefore that the same <sup>1</sup> [=soul] (masc.) <sup>3</sup> exists.

<sup>1</sup> Agricola orders that the <sup>4</sup> swiftest <sup>2</sup> (plur.) should make an <sup>3</sup> assault on.

<sup>1</sup> Agricola orders that a loud <sup>5</sup> shout <sup>4</sup> presently <sup>2</sup> should be <sup>3</sup> added. 5

<sup>3</sup> He orders that <sup>1</sup> ambassadors <sup>2</sup> should go.

<sup>1</sup> I also <sup>2</sup> require <sup>5</sup> (No.2) that I <sup>3</sup> should be <sup>4</sup> loved (No.1).

<sup>4</sup> He heard (perf.) that the enemy's <sup>2</sup> galleys <sup>3</sup> were <sup>1</sup> withdrawn (perf.)

<sup>2</sup> Your fathers <sup>3</sup> willed that <sup>8</sup> Corinth <sup>1</sup> (acc.), the <sup>6</sup> light of the [10 <sup>4</sup> whole of Greece, <sup>5</sup> should be <sup>7</sup> extinguished (infin. perf.)

## § 98.

<sup>3</sup> He <sup>1</sup> asked <sup>2</sup> me my opinion.

<sup>3</sup> I greatly <sup>2</sup> ask <sup>1</sup> you for pardon. [(No.2).

<sup>3</sup> He <sup>2</sup> required (No.1) money (plur.—No.1) of the <sup>1</sup> master

<sup>1</sup> There are those <sup>2</sup> things, <sup>3</sup> which we <sup>5</sup> wish to <sup>4</sup> inquire of [15 <sup>4</sup> thee.

<sup>4</sup> I <sup>3</sup> importune <sup>1</sup> the gods for nothing <sup>2</sup> beyond(1).

<sup>1</sup> Socrates <sup>3</sup> questions <sup>2</sup> the little <sup>4</sup> boy about <sup>5</sup> certain <sup>4</sup> geometrical <sup>5</sup> matters.

<sup>1</sup> Minerva <sup>4</sup> taught <sup>3</sup> her the <sup>2</sup> arts. 20

<sup>4</sup> He <sup>1</sup> thoroughly <sup>2</sup> taught <sup>3</sup> the youth (No.1) <sup>1</sup> evil <sup>3</sup> deeds (No.1).

He wished (perf.) to unteach Polyænus [i.e. to cause Polyænus to forget] geometry.

I concealed (perf.—No.1) that from you (plur.)

Children begged (imperf.) that of their parents.

The place reminded (perf.) us of that circumstance. 5

[*Passive Construction of the class of Verbs in § 98—viz. with Accusative of the Thing. See p. 134. III. C.*]

He was asked (perf.—No.4) the cause of his departure.

Apollo is asked (No.2) for words (No.2).

You are again asked for the price.

Martius had been thoroughly instructed in all the arts (plur.) of warfare. 10

The horses are taught a variety of evolutions.

### § 99.

They hold under tribute almost all persons.

The Athenians considered (perf.) that not even advantageous.

We, who have pirates exempt, allies tributary. 15

They considered (perf.) the bodies of athletes graceful.

Thou hast made the Romans most friendly.

The Euphrates makes Mesopotamia fertile.

Avarice (No.1) renders men blind.

The <sup>3</sup>people <sup>4</sup>created <sup>1</sup>Ancus <sup>2</sup>king.

The whole state declared (perf.) <sup>1</sup>me <sup>4</sup>consul.

Claudius <sup>1</sup>appointed (perf.) <sup>6</sup>no one <sup>2</sup>consul <sup>5</sup>beyond a <sup>3</sup>month.

The consul named (perf.) <sup>1</sup>Manlius <sup>2</sup>dictator. 5

He <sup>3</sup>calls (No. 3) himself <sup>1</sup>poor.

When he had <sup>1</sup>selected <sup>4</sup>her (No. 2) [as] <sup>3</sup>Vestal <sup>2</sup>.

Cicero <sup>1</sup>proclaimed (perf.) <sup>4</sup>Murena <sup>3</sup>consul.

He <sup>4</sup>kept (perf.) <sup>1</sup>all his <sup>2</sup>friends <sup>3</sup>safe (No. 1).

Cæsar <sup>1</sup>had <sup>6</sup>appointed <sup>2</sup>Cavarinus <sup>5</sup>king <sup>3</sup>among the [10  
Senones.

He <sup>4</sup>judged (imperf.) <sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>victory <sup>3</sup>brilliant.

Whom <sup>1</sup>(acc. sing.) he <sup>3</sup>considers <sup>2</sup>faithful.

Socrates <sup>1</sup>thought (imperf.) <sup>8</sup>himself <sup>4</sup>an <sup>5</sup>inhabitant <sup>6</sup>and  
<sup>7</sup>citizen <sup>2</sup>of the <sup>3</sup>whole <sup>3</sup>world. 15

We <sup>1</sup>reckon <sup>2</sup>heaven <sup>3</sup>a <sup>3</sup>god.

We <sup>5</sup>should <sup>1</sup>account <sup>2</sup>the <sup>3</sup>gods <sup>4</sup>eternal <sup>4</sup>and <sup>4</sup>blessed.

Whom <sup>1</sup>he <sup>3</sup>had <sup>2</sup>appointed <sup>2</sup>heir.

Ennius <sup>3</sup>well <sup>2</sup>named (perf.) <sup>5</sup>anger <sup>1</sup>the <sup>4</sup>beginning.

Cato <sup>1</sup>named <sup>4</sup>(perf.) <sup>3</sup>Sicily <sup>2</sup>the <sup>5</sup>nurse. 20

The Julian <sup>3</sup>house <sup>2</sup>terms <sup>5</sup>Iulus <sup>1</sup>the <sup>4</sup>author.

They, <sup>1</sup>who <sup>5</sup>commonly <sup>3</sup>called <sup>2</sup>him <sup>2</sup>when <sup>4</sup>living <sup>4</sup>a <sup>4</sup>tyrant,  
<sup>10</sup>proclaimed (perf.) <sup>6</sup>the <sup>7</sup>same <sup>8</sup>man <sup>8</sup>after <sup>8</sup>death <sup>8</sup>a  
<sup>9</sup>deliverer.

<sup>2</sup>His friends <sup>4</sup>saluted (imperf.) <sup>1</sup>Octavius <sup>3</sup>as Cæsar.

He <sup>4</sup>thinks <sup>1</sup>himself <sup>2</sup>alone <sup>3</sup>happy.

<sup>1</sup>Archytas <sup>6</sup>deemed (imperf.) <sup>2</sup>wrathfulness <sup>4</sup>a certain  
<sup>3</sup>sedition <sup>5</sup>of mind.

We <sup>5</sup>were <sup>4</sup>able (imperf.) <sup>1</sup>to <sup>2</sup>keep <sup>3</sup>all <sup>3</sup>our <sup>3</sup>allies <sup>3</sup>safe. 5

§ 100; see also p. 134. III. B. (4).

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>South-wind <sup>3</sup>covered with respect to his <sup>3</sup>face (No. 2).

<sup>1</sup>Winter <sup>3</sup>rugged with respect to his <sup>2</sup>hoary <sup>4</sup>locks.

<sup>2</sup>Cruelly <sup>1</sup>mangled as to his <sup>3</sup>face (plur.—No. 1).

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>horse <sup>3</sup>trembles as to its <sup>3</sup>limbs.

<sup>1</sup>Like (nom. sing.) <sup>2</sup>in <sup>2</sup>voice. 10

<sup>1</sup>Glittering (nom. plur.) <sup>2</sup>as to their <sup>2</sup>heads.

<sup>1</sup>Having <sup>2</sup>crowned our <sup>2</sup>hair (plur.)

<sup>1</sup>Wounded (nom. masc. sing.) <sup>2</sup>in the <sup>2</sup>side.

§ 101.

<sup>4</sup>He <sup>2</sup>orders that <sup>3</sup>ambassadors <sup>1</sup>should <sup>1</sup>go to <sup>1</sup>Rome.

<sup>1</sup>Marius <sup>3</sup>returns <sup>2</sup>to <sup>2</sup>Cirta. 15

<sup>2</sup>They <sup>1</sup>were <sup>1</sup>sent (perf.) <sup>1</sup>to <sup>1</sup>Delphi.

<sup>2</sup>He <sup>1</sup>came <sup>1</sup>to (perf.) <sup>1</sup>Lacedæmon.

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>3</sup>money <sup>2</sup>was <sup>2</sup>transferred (perf.) <sup>2</sup>to <sup>2</sup>Athens.

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>2</sup>his <sup>3</sup>father (acc.) <sup>2</sup>has <sup>3</sup>departed <sup>3</sup>to the <sup>3</sup>country.



Thou wilt flee to Utica.

Thou wilt be sent to Ilerda.

He sailed (imperf.) to Syracuse.

I began to go home.

We came (perf.) to Delos.

5

[*Dative of Place 'Whither;'* also p. 136, H.]

Sent down (nom. sing. masc.) to Orcus.

To descend to Erebus.

To mount up to the lofty heaven.

### § 102. (1).

The name(No.1) flourished (perf.) during many ages.

He resolved (perf.) to remain at the army during [15  
the whole(No.2) winter.

The matrons mourned for (perf.) him for a year.

He tarries a few days.

He slept (imperf.) for seven hours.

The city(No.1) was invested (perf.) ten summers [15  
and winters.

### § 102. (2).

The Arabs have swords(No.2) each four cubits long.

They erected (perf.) a mound(No.1) three-hundred and  
thirty feet broad, eighty feet high (No.1).

<sup>5</sup> Make thou (imperat. fut.—No.1) a circular-millstone<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> six fingers thick. [(No.2)  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> When he had advanced(No.2) a three day's journey.

[*Ablative of Space or Distance.*]

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>8</sup> When Caesar was distant from the enemy twelve  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> thousand [of] paces (= 12 miles), not more(No.3). 5

§§ 104, 105, 106.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> Romulus gave (perf.) himself meeting me [i.e. presented  
 himself to me in the way].

<sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ye see that nothing is so like death, as sleep.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> He was named (perf.) successor to him.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Which (nom. sing. neut.) when [= and when this] 10  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> was known (perf.) to the enemy.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Like to an aged man in voice.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> To the latter the former said (perf.)

Carry thou (imperat. pres.) <sup>1</sup> word to the Romans that<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> the Celestials thus wish. 15

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup> He trusts him(No.2), whom he considers faithful.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> He should give to themselves the space of three days.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup> The little field (acc.), which I had presented to my  
<sup>3</sup> nurse.

<sup>1</sup> O ! <sup>4</sup> children, <sup>3</sup> most <sup>2</sup> dear to me.

Thou hast <sup>4</sup> made the <sup>2</sup> Romans <sup>3</sup> most <sup>1</sup> friendly to us.

Trust <sup>2</sup> ye (imperat. pres.) <sup>1</sup> the horse.

An <sup>3</sup> abode <sup>1</sup> near <sup>2</sup> (3, No. 1) the stars.

A little <sup>3</sup> villa <sup>1</sup> close to the <sup>2</sup> bridge. 5

I was <sup>4</sup> wont to <sup>2</sup> compare <sup>3</sup> great things to <sup>1</sup> small things.

When the <sup>1</sup> vigorous were <sup>3</sup> succeeding to the <sup>4</sup> exhausted. <sup>2</sup>

Muse, do thou <sup>1</sup> relate (imperat. pres.) <sup>4</sup> to me the <sup>2</sup> causes. <sup>3</sup>

He <sup>4</sup> shewed (perf.) <sup>1</sup> me <sup>2</sup> through <sup>3</sup> another <sup>5</sup> his opinion.

Those things <sup>1</sup> pleased (perf.) <sup>3</sup> Sulla. 10

Hostile <sup>1</sup> (nom. sing.) <sup>2</sup> to the nobility.

I <sup>3</sup> became (perf.) <sup>1</sup> better <sup>2</sup> disposed to thee.

Most <sup>2</sup> dear (nom. masc. sing.) <sup>1</sup> to the soldiers.

That <sup>1</sup> no <sup>3</sup> human <sup>2</sup> means (acc.) <sup>7</sup> are <sup>6</sup> able to resist the

<sup>5</sup> Roman <sup>4</sup> arms. 15

<sup>3</sup> Strength (plur.) <sup>4</sup> of <sup>1</sup> body <sup>7</sup> did <sup>6</sup> not (2, No. 1) <sup>5</sup> at all help

<sup>2</sup> the Numantines.

<sup>3</sup> Fortune <sup>1</sup> flattered (imperf.) <sup>2</sup> his undertakings.

The <sup>3</sup> originator <sup>2</sup> displeases <sup>1</sup> me.

<sup>3</sup> Shade (plur.) <sup>1</sup> hurts <sup>2</sup> the crops. 20

<sup>1</sup> A plan <sup>3</sup> advantageous to the <sup>2</sup> commonwealth.

The <sup>1</sup> Carthaginians <sup>3</sup> ruled over (imperf.) <sup>2</sup> Africa.

<sup>1</sup> Who (nom. masc. plur.) <sup>3</sup> obey <sup>2</sup> us.

## § 106. α.

- . To benefit the commonwealth.  
 He reviles both (of the two).  
 My speech will be able to satisfy your knowledge.  
 Courage returns to the Romans.  
 Dirt has adhered to an old bowl. 5  
 Agricola orders that the swiftest (plur.) should make an  
 assault upon the backs of the combatants.  
 I prefer inclination to advantage.  
 Right-hand joined to right-hand.  
 Darius resolved (perf.) to wage war against the [10  
 Scythians.  
 Night interrupted the battle.  
 Those spoils are accounted the most honourable, which  
 a leader has stripped off a leader.  
 He opposes the edge to them coming. 15  
 To have had books placed beneath his head.  
 It is clear that Avitus (acc.) poured a perfume on  
 the dolphin.  
 To place us after her children [i.e. to prefer her children  
 to us]. 20  
 A head fixed on the point of a spear.

<sup>2</sup>Not(No.3) <sup>3</sup>to one person alone <sup>1</sup>has it befallen.

They <sup>4</sup>endeavoured (perf.) to <sup>3</sup>bring <sup>2</sup>fires on the <sup>1</sup>temples  
[i.e. to set the temples on fire].

### § 107.

<sup>1</sup>For this long time <sup>5</sup>past thou <sup>3</sup>sendest <sup>2</sup>me <sup>4</sup>no epistles.

The <sup>2</sup>daughter of Bocchus <sup>3</sup>had <sup>4</sup>married <sup>1</sup>Jugurtha. 5

The <sup>1</sup>Numidians <sup>4</sup>pay much <sup>2</sup>attention to the <sup>3</sup>food of cattle.

He <sup>3</sup>would <sup>1</sup>make to themselves [i.e. grant them] the  
<sup>2</sup>power (No.1).

They <sup>3</sup>should have <sup>1</sup>made to themselves [i.e. obtained]  
<sup>2</sup>an assurance. 10

<sup>1</sup>This <sup>3</sup>is <sup>2</sup>enough for me.

<sup>2</sup>To <sup>1</sup>heal <sup>1</sup>disease.

A <sup>2</sup>white <sup>1</sup>doe <sup>4</sup>was <sup>3</sup>given (perf.) to him(No.2).

### § 107. a.

<sup>6</sup>Caninius <sup>2</sup>suddenly <sup>5</sup>came <sup>3</sup>to me <sup>4</sup>for you <sup>1</sup>(sing.)

<sup>1</sup>This <sup>5</sup>was (perf.) <sup>3</sup>their <sup>4</sup>military <sup>2</sup>service for you (plur.) 15

<sup>1</sup>What <sup>4</sup>does my father <sup>3</sup>wish for himself <sup>2</sup>[i.e. what does  
my father mean] ?

<sup>1</sup>What <sup>3</sup>does this <sup>4</sup>dress <sup>5</sup>seek(No.2) <sup>2</sup>for itself [i.e. what  
means this dress] ?

§ 107. *b.*

<sup>2</sup>He(No.1) <sup>4</sup>will <sup>1</sup>always <sup>3</sup>be <sup>5</sup>to me a god.

<sup>1</sup>To him(No.3) <sup>2</sup>good <sup>3</sup>practices <sup>4</sup>are wanting.

He was <sup>1</sup>present (perf.— No.2) at the <sup>2</sup>fight <sup>3</sup>off <sup>4</sup>Salamis.

<sup>3</sup>My <sup>4</sup>letter (plur.) <sup>1</sup>will <sup>5</sup>not <sup>2</sup>at all <sup>2</sup>profit thee.

<sup>1</sup>Others <sup>3</sup>are <sup>2</sup>present(No.1) at the <sup>2</sup>gates.

5

<sup>1</sup>Nor <sup>3</sup>was the <sup>4</sup>god <sup>2</sup>absent from his right-hand.

§ 107. *c.*

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>laws, <sup>3</sup>which <sup>4</sup>have the name.

<sup>2</sup>Silence <sup>1</sup>has <sup>3</sup>a reward.

<sup>1</sup>Have <sup>2</sup>you <sup>3</sup>a mother?

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>have <sup>3</sup>a father.

10

<sup>2</sup>We <sup>1</sup>have <sup>3</sup>chestnuts.

<sup>2</sup>I <sup>3</sup>had <sup>1</sup>a dispute <sup>4</sup>with <sup>6</sup>thy <sup>5</sup>uncle.

<sup>3</sup>Eloquence <sup>2</sup>used <sup>1</sup>to have (imperf.) honour.

## § 120.

<sup>12</sup>He <sup>1</sup>said <sup>2</sup>that <sup>9</sup>he <sup>3</sup>would <sup>6</sup>not <sup>4</sup>advance <sup>5</sup>further <sup>10</sup>than <sup>11</sup>four <sup>8</sup>thousand [of] <sup>7</sup>paces <sup>1</sup>on <sup>2</sup>that(No.2) <sup>11</sup>day <sup>15</sup>for the [15 <sup>8</sup>purpose <sup>7</sup>of watering.

<sup>1</sup>On <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>following day.

<sup>1</sup>At <sup>3</sup>the <sup>2</sup>first <sup>1</sup>light (No.2) of this day.

Having <sup>4</sup>fallen upon (nom. masc. plur.) the <sup>1</sup>ninth <sup>2</sup>legion  
by <sup>3</sup>night.

At the <sup>1</sup>same <sup>2</sup>time (plur.) Darius <sup>3</sup>resolved (perf.) to <sup>7</sup>wage <sup>6</sup>war  
against the Scythians.

At a <sup>2</sup>later <sup>3</sup>time the money was <sup>1</sup>transferred (perf.) to [5  
Athens.

In the <sup>1</sup>Trojan <sup>2</sup>times <sup>5</sup>eloquence <sup>4</sup>used to have (imperf.)  
<sup>3</sup>honour.

In <sup>2</sup>twenty <sup>3</sup>five <sup>1</sup>days they <sup>13</sup>erected a <sup>4</sup>mound <sup>7</sup>three-hundred  
<sup>8</sup>and <sup>9</sup>thirty <sup>6</sup>feet <sup>5</sup>broad, <sup>12</sup>eighty <sup>11</sup>feet <sup>10</sup>high. 10

In the <sup>1</sup>beginning of summer Agricola <sup>2</sup>lost (perf.) <sup>3</sup>his <sup>5</sup>son.  
<sup>4</sup>

Agricola was <sup>2</sup>born (perf.) <sup>1</sup>on the <sup>3</sup>Ides of <sup>4</sup>June [i.e. on  
the 13th June].

On the <sup>1</sup>next <sup>2</sup>day he <sup>3</sup>led out his <sup>4</sup>troops. 15

On the <sup>1</sup>sixth <sup>2</sup>day we <sup>4</sup>came to <sup>3</sup>Delos.

### § 121. A.

I <sup>3</sup>began <sup>2</sup>to go <sup>1</sup>home by a <sup>4</sup>cross-path.

He <sup>9</sup>sent-forth (imperf.) the <sup>6</sup>chariot-warriors <sup>7</sup>out of the  
<sup>8</sup>woods by all the <sup>1</sup>known <sup>3</sup>ways (No. 2) <sup>2</sup>and <sup>5</sup>by-paths. <sup>4</sup>

## § 121. B.

We <sup>4</sup>saw <sup>2</sup>Roman <sup>1</sup>citizens <sup>3</sup>at <sup>3</sup>Naples.

These <sup>1</sup>things <sup>5</sup>were <sup>2</sup>performed <sup>4</sup>(perf.) <sup>3</sup>by <sup>2</sup>land <sup>4</sup>and <sup>3</sup>by <sup>3</sup>sea.

Alexander <sup>1</sup>(abl.) <sup>3</sup>having <sup>2</sup>died <sup>3</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Babylon.

Pompey <sup>1</sup>keeps <sup>4</sup>himself <sup>2</sup>in <sup>3</sup>the <sup>3</sup>town [i. e. confines himself <sup>5</sup>to the town].

A <sup>3</sup>grand <sup>4</sup>sight <sup>1</sup>in <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>open <sup>2</sup>places.

At <sup>2</sup>Athens <sup>1</sup>was <sup>3</sup>(imperf.) <sup>4</sup>a <sup>4</sup>spacious <sup>4</sup>house.

Born <sup>1</sup>(nom. sing. masc.) <sup>2</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Argos.

He <sup>4</sup>obtained <sup>1</sup>(imperf.) <sup>1</sup>the <sup>2</sup>highest <sup>2</sup>magistracy <sup>3</sup>at <sup>3</sup>Thebes.

They <sup>1</sup>dwelt <sup>3</sup>(imperf.) <sup>2</sup>in <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>lowest <sup>2</sup>valleys. 10

## § 121. B. a.

Thou <sup>2</sup>didst <sup>1</sup>tarry <sup>1</sup>(perf.) <sup>1</sup>at <sup>1</sup>Brundisium.

Cato <sup>1</sup>killed <sup>4</sup>(No. 1) <sup>2</sup>himself <sup>3</sup>at <sup>3</sup>Utica.

He <sup>2</sup>had <sup>1</sup>been <sup>1</sup>left <sup>1</sup>at <sup>1</sup>Rome.

I <sup>4</sup>did <sup>5</sup>not <sup>3</sup>think <sup>1</sup>(No. 3) <sup>1</sup>there <sup>1</sup>were <sup>1</sup>booksellers <sup>2</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Lug- [dunum.

Thou <sup>3</sup>possessest <sup>1</sup>estates <sup>2</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Forojulium. 15

I <sup>1</sup>think <sup>6</sup>(No. 1) <sup>2</sup>that <sup>5</sup>I <sup>4</sup>shall <sup>3</sup>stay <sup>3</sup>longer <sup>3</sup>at <sup>3</sup>Astura.

## § 121. B. b.

The <sup>3</sup>ox <sup>1</sup>falls <sup>2</sup>forward <sup>2</sup>on <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>ground.

At <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>house <sup>4</sup>he <sup>4</sup>was <sup>3</sup>thought <sup>3</sup>(perf.—No. 2) <sup>3</sup>honourable.

Great <sup>1</sup>things <sup>2</sup>were <sup>4</sup>carried <sup>3</sup>on <sup>3</sup>(imperf.) <sup>3</sup>in <sup>3</sup>war.



<sup>4</sup> Good <sup>5</sup> morals were <sup>6</sup> cultivated (imperf.) at <sup>1</sup> home and <sup>3</sup> abroad.

He <sup>2</sup> denies that his <sup>1</sup> son is <sup>3</sup> [i. e. he says that his son is not] <sup>4</sup> in the country.

## § 121. C.

On the <sup>1</sup> sixth <sup>2</sup> day we <sup>5</sup> came (perf.) to <sup>3</sup> Delos from <sup>4</sup> Athens. 5

Thou <sup>1</sup> departest (No. 3) from <sup>2</sup> Rome.

They were <sup>1</sup> sent back (perf.) from <sup>2</sup> Thebes.

<sup>1</sup> Diana was <sup>3</sup> carried back (perf.) from <sup>2</sup> Carthage.

They had <sup>4</sup> carried away that (No. 2) <sup>1</sup> image <sup>2</sup> from <sup>3</sup> Syracuse.

## § 121. C. a.

They were <sup>3</sup> unwilling to <sup>2</sup> go forth from <sup>1</sup> home. 10

He <sup>3</sup> approaches <sup>2</sup> hither from the <sup>1</sup> country.

## § 122. a.

<sup>1</sup> Romulus (nom.) having <sup>3</sup> suddenly <sup>4</sup> glided down from <sup>2</sup> heaven.

I am <sup>3</sup> absent from both <sup>1</sup> (2) <sup>2</sup> house and <sup>4</sup> forum. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Desiring (nom. sing.) to <sup>3</sup> pluck forth the <sup>4</sup> sole [of my [15 foot] from the <sup>1</sup> mire. [(No. 1).

They <sup>3</sup> drove away (perf.) the <sup>1</sup> conqueror from the <sup>2</sup> walls

They <sup>1</sup>launch the <sup>3</sup>ships from the <sup>2</sup>shore.

To eject a ward from his paternal property (No.1).

§ 122. b.

By them<sup>1</sup>(No.2) the <sup>2</sup>beginning is <sup>3</sup>made.<sup>4</sup>

That not the trees (acc.) and the soil are entrusted to  
thee <sup>2</sup>by <sup>3</sup>me.<sup>4</sup> 5

I also require that I should be loved by my friends.

By his friends he is called king.

Agricola (nom.) having been informed by scouts of the  
route of the enemy (plur.)

That a loud shout should be added presently by all. 10

These things were performed (perf.) by the Romans by  
land and sea.

Condemned (nom. sing.) by the dictator.

A white doe was given (perf.) to him by a certain  
Lusitanian. 15

§ 123.

He would restrain them from a fight.

He is let go from the hand.

O thou sprung(No.2) from the gods.

Catiline (nom.) born of a noble family.

The matrons had kept-off Virginia from the sacred [ 20  
rites.

He<sup>1</sup> heard (perf.) that the enemy's<sup>3</sup> galleys<sup>4</sup> were withdrawn<sup>2</sup>  
from the anchorage.<sup>5</sup>

The parents<sup>1</sup> were being expelled<sup>3</sup> from their abodes.<sup>2</sup>

We are separated<sup>3</sup> afar<sup>2</sup> from the Italian<sup>1</sup> coasts.<sup>4</sup>

Ancus<sup>6</sup> Martius<sup>7</sup> was (imperf.) the grandson<sup>8</sup> of king<sup>3</sup> [5  
Numa<sup>1</sup>, being sprung<sup>5</sup> from his [i.e. Numa's] daughter.<sup>4</sup>

## § 124.

For<sup>3</sup> nothing<sup>1</sup> is either more indolent<sup>2</sup> than the voluptuous,<sup>4</sup>  
or more inquisitive<sup>7</sup> than the unoccupied.<sup>8</sup>

Care<sup>1</sup> swifter<sup>2</sup> than stags.<sup>3</sup>

More bitter<sup>2</sup> (nom. sing.) than Sardinian<sup>1</sup> herbs.<sup>3</sup> 10

Rougher<sup>1</sup> (nom. sing.) than the broom-plant.<sup>2</sup>

More worthless<sup>2</sup> (nom. sing.) than the sea-weed<sup>3</sup> [that is]  
cast up.<sup>1</sup>

This day<sup>1</sup> (No. 2)<sup>2</sup> is now longer<sup>7</sup> than a whole year.<sup>4</sup>

Saturn<sup>1</sup> is inferior<sup>3</sup> to Jove.<sup>2</sup> 15

Nothing<sup>1</sup> is more excellent<sup>2</sup> (No. 2)<sup>3</sup> than friendship.<sup>4</sup>

They will send<sup>1</sup> a more worthy<sup>3</sup> person<sup>2</sup> than Servilius.<sup>4</sup>

We are able<sup>4</sup> to imagine<sup>3</sup> more beautiful<sup>5</sup> things than the  
statues<sup>2</sup> (No. 1)<sup>1</sup> of Phidias.

§ 127. *a. b.*

The most extensive influence is the property of [i.e.  
 belongs or attaches to] this state.

Hasdrubal son of Gisgo.

Deiphōbe daughter of Glaucus.

At the temple of Jupiter Stator.

5

Antiope daughter of Nycteus.

Through Apicāta the wife of Sejānus.

Rashness is the nature of blooming life (No. 2) [i.e. life  
 in its bloom], prudence of life growing old.

It is not the function of wisdom.

10

We deemed (perf.) it the duty of our guardianship.

It is the duty of a wise man.

## § 128.

When I presented (imperf.) it [i.e. the field], it was [of  
 he value] of a hundred thousand sesterces.

A white doe of exquisite beauty was given (perf.) [15  
 to him as a present by a certain Lusitanian.

To be accounted (No. 1) of a mean spirit.

A man (nom.—No. 2) of most noble family.

A person (nom.) of a very large body.

<sup>1</sup>When being [a person of] <sup>3</sup>eighty <sup>2</sup>years of age he had  
<sup>6</sup>gone into <sup>4</sup>Egypt.  
<sup>1</sup>A consul of <sup>2</sup>one <sup>3</sup>year.

§ 128. *a.*

<sup>1</sup>I also <sup>2</sup>require that I should be <sup>10</sup>loved by <sup>5</sup>my <sup>6</sup>friends, and <sup>7</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>valued at a <sup>8</sup>great price [i.e. accounted of great [5  
value].  
<sup>1</sup>I sell my <sup>2</sup>property at <sup>3</sup>no <sup>4</sup>greater <sup>5</sup>price than do the  
<sup>6</sup>rest; perhaps even (No.3) at a <sup>3</sup>less price.  
<sup>3</sup>He makes the <sup>1</sup>gods of <sup>2</sup>very little account.  
<sup>3</sup>She always made you <sup>5</sup>alone of the <sup>1</sup>greatest <sup>2</sup>account. 10  
<sup>2</sup>He is of so much <sup>1</sup>value, as is a <sup>3</sup>stinking <sup>4</sup>toad-stool.  
<sup>3</sup>He accounts him (No.1) of <sup>1</sup>very much <sup>2</sup>value.  
<sup>4</sup>Arms are of <sup>2</sup>little <sup>1</sup>value <sup>3</sup>abroad (No.1).

§ 130; also p. 139. *C.* 1.

<sup>3</sup>Each (nom. plur.) of the <sup>1</sup>rest of the <sup>2</sup>things.  
<sup>1</sup>Agricola orders that the <sup>9</sup>swiftest of the <sup>2</sup>cavalry (No.2) [15  
<sup>4</sup>and <sup>6</sup>infantry should make an <sup>7</sup>assault upon the <sup>8</sup>backs  
of the combatants.  
<sup>1</sup>Most skilful (nom. masc. sing.) of <sup>2</sup>all men.  
<sup>1</sup>Many (nom. fem. plur.) of those (No.3) <sup>3</sup>trees.  
<sup>1</sup>Whosoever of the <sup>4</sup>gods <sup>3</sup>he (No.1) was <sup>2</sup>(perf.)

§ 130. *α*.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
What is more fit for both of us?

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
Either(2) of you.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup>  
Jupiter dreads misfortune no(No.3) less, than does any  
<sup>5</sup>  
one you please of you.

§ 131; also p. 139. *C*. 1.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
No(No.2) difficulty.

5

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
More(2) clemency, than cruelty.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
I get no harm.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
How much money? (No.2).

<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
Nor did he have (imperf.) any(4) consideration.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
What reason shall I mention?

10

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
Less(1) mind(No.2).

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
How much admiration, so much regret.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
No small amount of lands(No.1).

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
This little sup of wine(2).

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
A tiny little field.

15

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
Enough snow and(No.3) dreadful hail.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
There is too much good to him, to whom there is no  
<sup>7</sup>  
evil.

## § 132.

<sup>2</sup>Ennius <sup>4</sup>named <sup>1</sup>anger <sup>3</sup>the beginning <sup>5</sup>of madness(No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Soldiery <sup>2</sup>unable <sup>3</sup>to bear the sun.

<sup>1</sup>Cato <sup>6</sup>named <sup>5</sup>Sicily <sup>2</sup>the nurse <sup>4</sup>of the Roman <sup>3</sup>commons.

<sup>3</sup>The Julian <sup>2</sup>house <sup>6</sup>terms <sup>1</sup>Iulus <sup>4</sup>the author <sup>5</sup>of its name.

<sup>1</sup>More desirous (nom. sing.) <sup>2</sup>of that(No.2) <sup>3</sup>thing. 5

<sup>1</sup>They, <sup>5</sup>who <sup>3</sup>commonly <sup>2</sup>called <sup>4</sup>him [while] <sup>14</sup>alive <sup>6</sup>a tyrant, <sup>7</sup>proclaimed <sup>8</sup>the same [man] <sup>9</sup>after death <sup>10</sup>a deliverer <sup>12</sup>of <sup>13</sup>fatherland <sup>11</sup>and an expeller <sup>1</sup>of a tyrant.

<sup>1</sup>Desirous (nom. masc. sing.) <sup>2</sup>of pleasures, <sup>3</sup>more desirous <sup>4</sup>of glory. 10

<sup>1</sup>Knowledge (abl.) <sup>2</sup>of naval <sup>3</sup>matters.

<sup>1</sup>Practice (abl.—No.2) <sup>2</sup>of naval <sup>3</sup>matters.

<sup>1</sup>The slavery (acc.) <sup>2</sup>of the Romans.

<sup>3</sup>The loss <sup>1</sup>of the human <sup>2</sup>race.

<sup>1</sup>A body <sup>2</sup>able <sup>3</sup>to endure <sup>1</sup>fasting. 15

<sup>2</sup>Eager (nom. masc. plur.) <sup>1</sup>for praise.

<sup>1</sup>Romans (nom. plur.) <sup>2</sup>skilled <sup>3</sup>in war.

<sup>1</sup>Founder <sup>2</sup>of fatherland.

<sup>1</sup>Virgin, <sup>2</sup>guardian <sup>1</sup>of mountains <sup>4</sup>and <sup>3</sup>of groves.

<sup>2</sup>Lover <sup>1</sup>of nymphs. 20

<sup>1</sup>O! <sup>2</sup>Venus, <sup>3</sup>queen <sup>4</sup>of Gnidos.

<sup>1</sup>Unmindful <sup>2</sup>of the tomb <sup>3</sup>thou <sup>4</sup>buildest(No.2) <sup>1</sup>houses.

<sup>1</sup>Certain <sup>2</sup>persons (nom.) well acquainted with the <sup>3</sup>thoughts  
of the <sup>4</sup>prince.

<sup>1</sup>Jugurtha collected (imperf.) an <sup>2</sup>army, the <sup>3</sup>cultivator of  
the <sup>4</sup>field.

§ 132. α.

<sup>1</sup>My <sup>2</sup>Rome (nom.) 5

<sup>2</sup>For neither <sup>1</sup>saw <sup>5</sup>ye (imperf.) <sup>4</sup>my <sup>3</sup>soul.

<sup>1</sup>The remembrance (acc.) of <sup>2</sup>themselves.

<sup>1</sup>Ye, however, <sup>2</sup>fearing the <sup>4</sup>gods, will <sup>3</sup>preserve <sup>10</sup>the  
<sup>5</sup>recollection of <sup>6</sup>me (gen. plur.) <sup>7</sup>affectionately and  
<sup>8</sup>inviolably. 10

<sup>3</sup>My <sup>2</sup>speech will be able to <sup>1</sup>satisfy <sup>4</sup>your <sup>5</sup>knowledge. <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>I prefer <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>2</sup>inclination to <sup>5</sup>my <sup>4</sup>advantage.

<sup>12</sup>I have signified <sup>1</sup>this <sup>2</sup>my <sup>3</sup>good-will to <sup>4</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>mother—a  
<sup>7</sup>most <sup>8</sup>excellent <sup>10</sup>woman (No. 1) and <sup>11</sup>most <sup>9</sup>attached to thee.

<sup>2</sup>I received (perf.) <sup>4</sup>thy <sup>3</sup>letter (plur.) <sup>1</sup>early in the <sup>15</sup>morning.

<sup>4</sup>His own <sup>3</sup>morals will take <sup>2</sup>vengeance on <sup>1</sup>him (No. 1).

<sup>3</sup>The reason of <sup>2</sup>our <sup>1</sup>journey (No. 1).

<sup>1</sup>The remembrance of <sup>2</sup>me.

<sup>1</sup>Persons <sup>2</sup>attached to <sup>3</sup>thee. 20

<sup>7</sup>Labienus left the <sup>3</sup>regret of <sup>1</sup>himself <sup>2</sup>amongst the <sup>4</sup>Roman  
<sup>5</sup>people.



<sup>7</sup>Thy <sup>5</sup>remembrance of <sup>6</sup>us <sup>4</sup>is <sup>3</sup>exceedingly <sup>1</sup>pleasing <sup>2</sup>to <sup>3</sup>me.  
<sup>1</sup>Ye <sup>2</sup>have <sup>3</sup>a <sup>4</sup>general <sup>5</sup>mindful of <sup>6</sup>you.

## § 132. b.

<sup>6</sup>Thinkest <sup>5</sup>thou <sup>4</sup>not <sup>3</sup>that <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>entreaties of <sup>2</sup>me (possess.  
<sup>3</sup>pron.) <sup>3</sup>present (gen.) <sup>7</sup>profited <sup>1</sup>him? (No.2).  
<sup>1</sup>Thy <sup>2</sup>own (gen.) <sup>3</sup>friendship. 5  
<sup>1</sup>What <sup>3</sup>word of <sup>2</sup>mine (No.1) <sup>4</sup>when I <sup>4</sup>was <sup>4</sup>consul (gen.) <sup>4</sup>did  
<sup>8</sup>you <sup>8</sup>hear <sup>5</sup>more <sup>6</sup>severe, <sup>7</sup>than <sup>7</sup>when I <sup>7</sup>was <sup>7</sup>tribune (gen.)?

[*Relative referring to the Demonstrative understood  
 in Possessive Pronoun.*]

<sup>1</sup>Me (abl. fem. sing. of *meus*), <sup>2</sup>who (masc.) <sup>3</sup>gave.

## § 107. d.

<sup>2</sup>Sthenelus <sup>1</sup>fought <sup>5</sup>battles <sup>4</sup>meet <sup>4</sup>to <sup>4</sup>be <sup>4</sup>told <sup>4</sup>of <sup>4</sup>by <sup>4</sup>the  
<sup>3</sup>Muses. 10

<sup>4</sup>A <sup>4</sup>body <sup>2</sup>that <sup>2</sup>can <sup>1</sup>be <sup>3</sup>penetrated <sup>3</sup>by <sup>3</sup>no <sup>3</sup>iron-weapon.

<sup>1</sup>A <sup>2</sup>boy (nom. sing.) <sup>3</sup>loved <sup>4</sup>by <sup>4</sup>Iulus. [thyrsus.

<sup>1</sup>Spare, <sup>3</sup>thou <sup>2</sup>that <sup>2</sup>art <sup>2</sup>to <sup>2</sup>be <sup>2</sup>feared (2) <sup>2</sup>for <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>2</sup>heavy  
<sup>5</sup>Power (nom.—1, No.2) <sup>3</sup>by <sup>4</sup>no <sup>4</sup>means <sup>4</sup>to <sup>4</sup>be <sup>4</sup>endured  
<sup>2</sup>by <sup>1</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Roman <sup>1</sup>people. 15

<sup>2</sup>He <sup>1</sup>is <sup>5</sup>not <sup>6</sup>to <sup>3</sup>be <sup>4</sup>overcome <sup>4</sup>by <sup>4</sup>any <sup>4</sup>one <sup>4</sup>through <sup>4</sup>force.

<sup>1</sup>Voice <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>breath <sup>4</sup>flowing <sup>5</sup>along, <sup>7</sup>and <sup>7</sup>by <sup>7</sup>percussion <sup>7</sup>of <sup>7</sup>the  
<sup>6</sup>air <sup>8</sup>perceptible <sup>9</sup>to <sup>9</sup>the <sup>9</sup>hearing.

## § 108.

The loss of the human race is nevertheless a grief to all  
[the gods].

To whom his master (No. 1) is [an object of] care.

A merchant gave a little girl as a present to my mother.

They had sent cavalry as an aid to Cæsar.

Let that (No. 2) slaughter be assigned (conjunctive pres.)  
to him (No. 2) as a crime.

A white doe of exquisite beauty was given to him by a  
certain Lusitanian as a present.

Pausanias came (perf.) as an aid to the men of Attica.

## § 109; also p. 134. II. A.

The consuls displayed to view the laws which have  
the name [of] the Twelve Tables.

To that (No. 1) man we give the name (1, No. 2) of 'Slow.'

To what purpose is it to thee, Tullius, to be made a  
tribune?

Men have not granted (No. 1) to poets to be common-  
place.

Not (1, No. 3) to one person alone has it befallen to be a  
grandson of Jove.

## § 111.

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>myself live a most agreeable life; from which it comes  
to pass.

The neighbouring peoples (nom.) <sup>4</sup>led on by the influence  
of these.

When the nature of man is dissolved by death. 5

By thy valour thou hast made the Romans most friendly  
to us.

Thus (No. 1) the Britons were terrified (perf.) by a  
twofold misfortune.

The war would have been ended by that victory. 10

Tenedos, an island most renowned by fame.

Trembling (nom. masc. plur.) from unforeseen fear.

Tears fall through joy.

## § 112.

With which [ships] they have been accustomed to sail  
into Britain. 15

Having crowned (part. perf. pass.) our hair (plur.) with  
a rose garland.

They shall have released themselves from the bonds  
of the body. [(No. 1).

Wounded (nom. sing. masc.) in the side by a sword. 20

The South-wind covered with darkness with respect to  
his face.

He struck (perf.) the earth with his trident.

Galatea, sportive maiden, assails me with an apple.

Glittering (nom. plur. masc.) as to their heads [5  
with crests.

We cover (pass.) our heads with a garment.

## § 113.

They conspire among themselves that they will do  
(infin. fut.) nothing except(1) by a common plan.

By evil fraud he brought fire among the nations. 10

Having been imbued with dread.

He assailed(No. 1) the city with fraud and deceit(No. 1).

He by many methods(No. 1) thoroughly taught (imperf.)  
the youth evil deeds.

By a like method Brutus had turned out a con- [15  
summate orator.

After the manner of cattle (plur.—No. 2) they refer all  
things to pleasure.

## § 114.

They should have made to themselves an assurance by  
oath. 20

<sup>1</sup>Within the <sup>2</sup>walls of his <sup>3</sup>house he <sup>4</sup>fostered that <sup>5</sup>glory,  
<sup>6</sup>which no one, in <sup>8</sup>my <sup>10</sup>judgment at <sup>9</sup>least, afterwards  
<sup>12</sup>attained.

<sup>1</sup>Asking (nom. sing.—No. 3) with <sup>2</sup>prayers.

## § 115.

<sup>2</sup>He was (perf.) of a <sup>1</sup>downcast <sup>3</sup>spirit. 5

<sup>3</sup>Be (imperat. pres.) thou of a <sup>1</sup>good <sup>4</sup>spirit.

<sup>3</sup>A maiden (No. 2) of <sup>1</sup>fine <sup>2</sup>figure.

<sup>1</sup>Catiline <sup>4</sup>born of a <sup>2</sup>noble <sup>3</sup>family, was (perf.) of <sup>5</sup>great  
<sup>7</sup>vigour both of <sup>8</sup>mind (No. 1) and <sup>9</sup>body, but of a <sup>10</sup>wicked  
<sup>11</sup>and <sup>12</sup>vicious <sup>13</sup>disposition. 10

## § 116.

<sup>7</sup>They surpass the <sup>6</sup>rest in the <sup>1</sup>knowledge and <sup>2</sup>practice of  
<sup>4</sup>naval <sup>5</sup>affairs.

<sup>1</sup>I am <sup>2</sup>greatest with respect to <sup>3</sup>birth [i.e. I am the  
 elder].

<sup>4</sup>A father by <sup>1</sup>feeling and by <sup>2</sup>nature. 15

<sup>2</sup>Instructed in <sup>1</sup>learning.

## § 117.

<sup>1</sup>All things will be <sup>2</sup>sold for <sup>3</sup>ready <sup>4</sup>money (No. 2).

<sup>5</sup>That he (acc.—No. 4) bought the <sup>6</sup>goods for <sup>1</sup>two <sup>2</sup>thousand  
<sup>4</sup>sesterces.

<sup>1</sup>Repose, <sup>2</sup>not to be <sup>6</sup>purchased with <sup>3</sup>jewels, <sup>4</sup>nor with  
<sup>5</sup>purple, <sup>7</sup>nor with <sup>8</sup>gold.

<sup>1</sup>When thou hadst sold thyself to <sup>7</sup>King <sup>2</sup>Cottus for three-  
<sup>4</sup>hundred talents.

<sup>1</sup>He prepared (perf.) a <sup>2</sup>machine at <sup>4</sup>vast <sup>3</sup>cost (plur.) <sup>5</sup>

## § 118.

<sup>7</sup>I have <sup>6</sup>begun to love <sup>1</sup>Suetonius, a <sup>2</sup>most honourable  
<sup>3</sup>man, <sup>4</sup>so (6, No. a.) much the <sup>5</sup>more (3, No. 2), by <sup>8</sup>how  
<sup>10</sup>(2, No. 1) much I have <sup>11</sup>more <sup>9</sup>closely observed him (No. 3).

<sup>1</sup>Balconies, <sup>2</sup>three <sup>4</sup>feet each in <sup>3</sup>height.

<sup>1</sup>Ireland is <sup>3</sup>less <sup>4</sup>than <sup>5</sup>Britain by <sup>2</sup>a half. <sup>10</sup>

<sup>4</sup>I have <sup>3</sup>become <sup>1</sup>not (No. 2) at all <sup>2</sup>better-disposed to thee,  
<sup>5</sup>[yet] much <sup>6</sup>more diligent.

<sup>2</sup>By <sup>3</sup>how (2, No. 2) much the <sup>4</sup>more <sup>5</sup>she (No. 1) <sup>10</sup>gazes at the  
<sup>1</sup>body, by <sup>6</sup>so (6, No. b.) much <sup>7</sup>is <sup>8</sup>there <sup>9</sup>less <sup>11</sup>and less of mind.

## § 119.

<sup>5</sup>To <sup>1</sup>fortify the <sup>2</sup>camp with a <sup>4</sup>mound and <sup>3</sup>ditch. <sup>15</sup>

<sup>5</sup>Nature has <sup>2</sup>clothed the <sup>4</sup>eyes with <sup>3</sup>very <sup>1</sup>fine (1) <sup>3</sup>membranes.

<sup>2</sup>When he had <sup>4</sup>hedged-in <sup>1</sup>Mutina with <sup>3</sup>works (1).

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>lands <sup>3</sup>consist of <sup>4</sup>plains, <sup>5</sup>vineyards, <sup>2</sup>woods.

<sup>1</sup>Hurdles <sup>3</sup>are <sup>2</sup>covered over with mud.

The house <sup>1</sup>flashes with <sup>3</sup>silver, and <sup>2</sup>glitters with <sup>5</sup>gold. <sup>6</sup>

§ 119. α.

To use <sup>3</sup>that <sup>1</sup>(1, No. 2) <sup>2</sup>sea.

They declared that they would use those <sup>5</sup>terms <sup>3</sup>(sing.) <sup>4</sup>

Thou art enjoying the <sup>1</sup>sea. <sup>2</sup>

We feed on the <sup>3</sup>gift <sup>1</sup>(No. 2) of the <sup>2</sup>earth. 5

The heir will get possession of <sup>3</sup>riches <sup>1</sup>(No. 2).

To use <sup>2</sup>false <sup>1</sup>terms <sup>3</sup>(No. 1).

They discharge their <sup>1</sup>duty. <sup>2</sup>

Whom <sup>1</sup>(acc. masc. plur.) he had deemed <sup>6</sup>worthy <sup>2</sup>(2) not  
of conversation, not of a <sup>3</sup>look. 10

All <sup>2</sup>which <sup>1</sup>things <sup>7</sup>are deemed <sup>5</sup>worthy <sup>6</sup>of <sup>3</sup>praise amongst  
the <sup>4</sup>Greeks.

Unworthy <sup>1</sup>(nom. masc. sing.) of his <sup>2</sup>race.

Relying <sup>2</sup>(nom. masc. sing.) on <sup>1</sup>hope.

A <sup>1</sup>hand <sup>4</sup>contented with one <sup>2</sup>missile. 15

No <sup>1</sup>voice <sup>2</sup>was heard <sup>3</sup>(perf.) unworthy of the <sup>7</sup>majesty of  
the <sup>6</sup>Roman <sup>5</sup>people.

There is <sup>3</sup>need of <sup>2</sup>haste. <sup>1</sup>

There is <sup>3</sup>occasion for <sup>2</sup>twenty <sup>1</sup>minæ. <sup>4</sup>

There is <sup>2</sup>need of <sup>1</sup>words <sup>3</sup>(No. 2). 20

Endued with <sup>4</sup>ability, <sup>1</sup>application, <sup>2</sup>learning. <sup>3</sup>

We <sup>4</sup>have <sup>3</sup>always <sup>5</sup>used <sup>1</sup>this <sup>2</sup>right [of law].

## § 119. b.

<sup>1</sup>Abounding in <sup>2</sup>wealth (abl.)

To have <sup>1</sup>needed <sup>2</sup>aid (abl.)

<sup>3</sup>Sated (nom. masc. sing.) with <sup>1</sup>all <sup>2</sup>things (gen.)

They are without<sup>1</sup>(2) a <sup>3</sup>sacred <sup>2</sup>bard (abl.)

To be without <sup>1</sup>that<sup>2</sup>(1, No. 2) <sup>3</sup>ill <sup>5</sup>(abl.) 5

The ship was (imperf.) full of wrought <sup>4</sup>silver (gen.)

<sup>3</sup>Fill (imperat. pres.) thou up the drinking-cups with

<sup>1</sup>Massic wine (abl.)

The <sup>3</sup>mountain-ash-trees are bereaved <sup>2</sup>of their <sup>1</sup>leaves  
(abl.) 10

We are <sup>3</sup>deprived<sup>2</sup>(2) of <sup>2</sup>gifts (abl.—No. 1).

He needs <sup>1</sup>aid <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

Will you suffer that Pamphila be <sup>1</sup>deprived<sup>4</sup>(1) of <sup>2</sup>this <sup>3</sup>city  
(abl.—No. 1)?

A house full of <sup>1</sup>ornaments <sup>2</sup>(abl.) 15

A breast bereft of <sup>1</sup>love <sup>3</sup>(gen.)

A field devoid of <sup>1</sup>productions <sup>2</sup>(gen.)

Nothing is devoid of <sup>1</sup>fire <sup>2</sup>(abl.)

<sup>1</sup>Manlius despoiled a Gaul of <sup>4</sup>his <sup>2</sup>collar <sup>3</sup>(abl.)

<sup>1</sup>Provinces both<sup>2</sup>(3) not <sup>4</sup>destitute of <sup>3</sup>men (gen.— [20

<sup>5</sup>No. 2) and rich in <sup>7</sup>money <sup>6</sup>(abl.—No. 2).

Thou wert <sup>1</sup>depriving<sup>2</sup>(No. 1) <sup>3</sup>Italy of <sup>3</sup>its youth (abl.—No. 1).

—The <sup>1</sup>Æmilian race <sup>2</sup>fruitful in <sup>3</sup>good <sup>4</sup>citizens <sup>5</sup>(gen.)



<sup>1</sup>Amāthus <sup>2</sup>fruitful in <sup>3</sup>mines (abl.)

<sup>1</sup>To this man the city (No.1) <sup>3</sup>was <sup>2</sup>given-up (perf.), <sup>4</sup>stripped  
of its <sup>5</sup>garrison (abl.), <sup>6</sup>filled with <sup>7</sup>riches (abl.—No.1).

## § 133.

<sup>1</sup>They are <sup>2</sup>accused of treachery.

<sup>4</sup>Condemned (nom. masc. sing.) <sup>1</sup>by the dictator to [5  
<sup>3</sup>capital punishment.

<sup>1</sup>Powerless <sup>2</sup>over anger.

<sup>1</sup>Condemned <sup>2</sup>to toil.

<sup>1</sup>He <sup>2</sup>charges Germanicus with <sup>3</sup>luxury and <sup>4</sup>pride. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Innocent (nom. masc. plur.) of the <sup>2</sup>public <sup>3</sup>plan. 10

<sup>1</sup>The judge <sup>2</sup>acquitted him (No.2) <sup>4</sup>of the <sup>3</sup>injuries.

<sup>2</sup>He <sup>3</sup>condemns his son-in-law <sup>1</sup>of guilt. [(No.2).

<sup>3</sup>The <sup>5</sup>circumstance <sup>4</sup>reminded (perf.) <sup>1</sup>us of <sup>2</sup>so great a man

<sup>4</sup>They <sup>3</sup>seem to be <sup>1</sup>mindful of <sup>2</sup>kindness.

<sup>1</sup>The hunter <sup>3</sup>unmindful of his <sup>2</sup>spouse. 15

<sup>2</sup>To get <sup>1</sup>possession of the city (No.1).

## § 133. α.

<sup>1</sup>Whom (acc. masc. sing.) <sup>2</sup>thou <sup>4</sup>rememberest (No.1) <sup>3</sup>well

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>3</sup>forget thy <sup>2</sup>injuries (acc.) [(No.1).

<sup>2</sup>He <sup>1</sup>will <sup>1</sup>recollect disgraceful-acts (gen.)

<sup>1</sup>I <sup>2</sup>shall <sup>4</sup>seem to <sup>3</sup>remember thy <sup>3</sup>constancy (gen.) 20

I remember, nor shall I ever forget, that night (gen.)

Ye have a general mindful of you (gen.), forgetful (No. 2)  
of himself (gen.)

Remember (imperat. pres.—No. 2) thou rather those things  
(acc.), which are worthy of thy part (i.e. character).

Is not this difference wonderful—that persons forgetful  
(No. 1) of yesterday's transactions (gen.), recollect the  
deeds (acc.—2) of boyhood?

Remembering (nom. masc. plur.—No. 2) his ancient  
(No. 1) reputation (gen.)

10

## § 134.

Doth it not shame thee of these things?

Nor doth it pity thee of my back.

It grieves and disgusts me of the morals of the state.

It repented (imperf.) no one of the offence.

## § 135.

When others, remembering his ancient reputation, [15  
were pitying (No. 1) his age (gen.)

Pity (imperat. pres.—No. 2) thou thy race (gen.)

The woman (No. 2) compassionates (No. 2) herself (acc.)

I was compassionating (No. 1) thee (acc.)

§§ 129; 129. *a*.

That which (neut. acc. sing.) should be as most profitable [i.e. as profitable as possible] is not of more importance to her who received, than to me who gave.

That (1, No. 2) by no (4) means concerns me, who am [5 greatest with respect to birth [i.e. the elder].

He thinks (No. 3) that it is of importance to him.

He saw (perf.) that it was important to thee.

Let that (1, No. 2) massacre be assigned (conjunctive pres.) as a crime to him, to whom it was of importance; [10 not to him, to whom it was of no (No. 3) importance.

It is of importance to you, fellow-soldiers.

How (No. 1) does it concern us?

Nor does it concern any person.

§ 136; also p. 139. *E*.

Liberal (nom. masc. plur.) of money (No. 2). 15

Old (nom. masc. plur.) with respect to labours (No. 1).

I am tortured in mind (No. 1). [opinion.

Marcellus had made (No. 1) the Fathers wavering in

Acestes, ripe of age (No. 1, b.)

Doubtful (nom. masc. sing.) respecting the future. 20

<sup>1</sup>Agrippina, <sup>2</sup>fierce in <sup>3</sup>hatred.

<sup>1</sup>Sabinus, <sup>4</sup>humble in <sup>5</sup>origin, <sup>2</sup>departed (No.2) from <sup>3</sup>life.

### § 140. 1.

To <sup>3</sup>benefit the <sup>4</sup>commonwealth is <sup>2</sup>honourable (No.1,b.)

To <sup>4</sup>visit the <sup>5</sup>temples of the <sup>6</sup>gods is <sup>3</sup>the <sup>2</sup>reward of one's  
labour [<sup>1</sup>i.e. is worth one's while]. 5

Whom <sup>1</sup>(acc. masc. plur.) to <sup>2</sup>know (inf. perf.) is <sup>4</sup>the  
duty of a <sup>3</sup>wise man.

For <sup>1</sup>whom it <sup>3</sup>was a <sup>2</sup>destined thing [<sup>1</sup>i.e. whose fate it  
was] to <sup>4</sup>get <sup>5</sup>possession of the city.

To <sup>7</sup>hunt <sup>6</sup>boldly is <sup>5</sup>amongst the <sup>1</sup>Persians the <sup>2</sup>highest <sup>3</sup>[10  
praise.

To a <sup>1</sup>learned person to <sup>2</sup>live is to <sup>3</sup>think <sup>4</sup>(No.2). 5

To be <sup>1</sup>without that <sup>2</sup>ill is <sup>3</sup>enough. 5

To <sup>3</sup>excel in <sup>1</sup>knowledge we <sup>2</sup>think <sup>5</sup>(No.3) <sup>4</sup>honourable  
(No.1,b.); but to <sup>2</sup>trip, to <sup>1</sup>err, to <sup>3</sup>be ignorant, to <sup>4</sup>be [15  
deceived, we <sup>5</sup>deem (No.1) both <sup>10</sup>bad and <sup>6</sup>disgraceful. 9

Between <sup>1</sup>being in <sup>2</sup>health (inf. pres.) and <sup>3</sup>being <sup>4</sup>sick  
(inf. pres.)

Except <sup>1</sup>(2) the <sup>2</sup>having loved (inf. perf.)

## § 140. 2.

<sup>2</sup>Cæsar <sup>1</sup>daily <sup>6</sup>urgently <sup>5</sup>demand <sup>3</sup>corn of the <sup>4</sup>Ædui.  
<sup>2</sup>One <sup>5</sup>coveted a house, <sup>1</sup>another <sup>3</sup>fields. <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>The consul <sup>3</sup>went (3) to the towns. <sup>2</sup> [fear. <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>The news <sup>2</sup>soldiers were <sup>6</sup>present (4, No. 1) at the fight <sup>5</sup>without <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>The Britons <sup>2</sup>discussed <sup>3</sup>amongst <sup>4</sup>themselves their [5  
<sup>5</sup>evils, <sup>6</sup>compared (No. 2) <sup>7</sup>their injuries.  
<sup>1</sup>To some he <sup>4</sup>himself <sup>2</sup>through <sup>3</sup>himself [i.e. on some he  
<sup>5</sup>himself of his own <sup>6</sup>accord] bestowed favours; he  
<sup>2</sup>received them <sup>1</sup>unwillingly.

## § 141.

## 1.

<sup>1</sup>To be <sup>2</sup>without that <sup>3</sup>ill <sup>5</sup>is enough for (2, No. 1) the <sup>6</sup>living <sup>8</sup>[10  
<sup>7</sup>well (No. 2).  
<sup>1</sup>The characters of boys <sup>2</sup>disclose <sup>6</sup>themselves <sup>3</sup>during <sup>4</sup>their  
<sup>5</sup>playing. 2.  
<sup>1</sup>The power (acc.—No. 1) of <sup>3</sup>sending <sup>2</sup>ambassadors.  
<sup>1</sup>Dumnōrix, <sup>2</sup>unaccustomed to <sup>3</sup>sailing, <sup>5</sup>feared (imperf.) [15  
<sup>4</sup>the sea.  
<sup>1</sup>Studious of <sup>2</sup>hearing.  
<sup>1</sup>By them <sup>2</sup>is made <sup>3</sup>the <sup>4</sup>beginning of <sup>5</sup>detaining [i.e. from  
<sup>6</sup>them arises the detention of] <sup>7</sup>Silius and <sup>8</sup>Velanius.

## 3.

<sup>1</sup>Paper <sup>2</sup>used in trade [i.e. packing paper] <sup>4</sup>is <sup>3</sup>useless for  
<sup>5</sup>writing.

<sup>1</sup>Legs <sup>2</sup>adapted to <sup>3</sup>swimming.

## 4.

<sup>1</sup>That comes to pass <sup>2</sup>by <sup>3</sup>giving.

<sup>1</sup>Why hastest thou to destroy <sup>5</sup>Sybaris by <sup>2</sup>loving? 5

<sup>3</sup>They consume the <sup>4</sup>day in <sup>1</sup>preparing <sup>2</sup>(No.2).

<sup>4</sup>To be confident <sup>1</sup>differs from <sup>2</sup>fearing <sup>3</sup>.

## 5.

<sup>1</sup>Marius <sup>2</sup>sets out to <sup>3</sup>besiege a <sup>4</sup>tower.

<sup>3</sup>They were sent (perf.) to <sup>1</sup>Delphi to <sup>2</sup>consult [the oracle].

<sup>1</sup>Ambassadors <sup>4</sup>came from <sup>2</sup>Rome to <sup>5</sup>complain of [10  
<sup>6</sup>injuries, <sup>7</sup>and to <sup>9</sup>demand back <sup>8</sup>property (No.2).

## 5. a.

<sup>3</sup>I suspect that <sup>2</sup>that (1, No.1) <sup>1</sup>judgment will <sup>4</sup>seem <sup>5</sup>severe.

## 6.

<sup>1</sup>Nothing <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>easier to be <sup>4</sup>said (No.1).

<sup>1</sup>Eyelids <sup>2</sup>most soft to be <sup>3</sup>touched.

<sup>1</sup>This <sup>3</sup>is a <sup>2</sup>lawful thing to be <sup>4</sup>said.

15

## § 143.

<sup>1</sup>For these <sup>2</sup>matters to be <sup>3</sup>accomplished <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>3</sup>Thou hast undertaken the little <sup>1</sup>field to be <sup>2</sup>cultivated  
[i.e. the cultivation of the little field].

<sup>3</sup>A time for making <sup>2</sup>battle <sup>1</sup>[i.e. for engaging in battle].  
 He grants<sup>5</sup>(No.2) to them the liberty<sup>4</sup>(No.2) of settling<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup>the war.  
<sup>1</sup>In transacting <sup>3</sup>affairs.  
 I should have been the advocate <sup>2</sup>not of laying <sup>1</sup>down <sup>4</sup>[5  
     <sup>6</sup>but of casting <sup>7</sup>away <sup>3</sup>arms.  
 Work must be done in the country.  
 They took <sup>4</sup>possession of a spot <sup>1</sup>for building <sup>3</sup>a town.  
 Times suited for cutting down, and for gathering in  
     <sup>3</sup>the fruits of the earth. 10

## § 144. 1.

There must <sup>1</sup>not <sup>2</sup>now <sup>3</sup>be used.  
 It must be freed <sup>1</sup>[i.e. there must be freedom].  
 It must be answered <sup>1</sup>[i.e. an answer must be made].  
 It must be heeded.  
 It must be come.  
 It must be done.  
 It must always <sup>2</sup>be <sup>1</sup>watched [i.e. watch must always be kept].

15

## § 144. 1. a. b.

It must be heeded by me <sup>2</sup>[i.e. I must take heed].  
 It must be come by a wise man <sup>1</sup>[i.e. a wise man <sup>2</sup>[20  
     must come]].

There must not now be used [by me; i.e. I must not  
now use] a long exhortation.

It must be freed [i.e. there must be freedom] from all  
disturbance(No.1) of mind(No.1).

It must be answered [i.e. an answer must be made] 5  
to the remaining charges.

### § 144. 2.

A hardy nation must be subdued in war by thee.

Wisdom must be deemed the art of living [i.e. of regu-  
lating life].

The drama must be gone through by the actor. 10

They are to be accounted brave and high-souled.

Knowledge, which is withdrawn from justice, must be  
called 'craft.'

Eager desire of money (No.2) must be avoided.

The custom of physicians must be imitated. 15

Very many things are both to be done, and not to be  
done, by us.

All (nom. neut. sing.) must be eaten up by thee.

### § 145.

They deemed that through them they themselves would  
recover (infin. fut.) their own hostages. 20

Through their chief men they conspire amongst them-



selves, that they will do nothing except by a common  
plan.

Yet the souls of sleepers especially declare their  
divinity.

When they [i.e. the souls] shall have released them- [5  
selves completely from the bonds of the body.

Socrates thought (imperf.) himself an inhabitant and  
citizen of the whole world. [(1, No. 1).

The Julian house terms Iulus the author of its name  
Abounding in wealth he calls himself poor. 10

Themistocles said (perf.) in the assembly that he had a  
plan advantageous to the commonwealth.

The young man said that he bought the goods for two  
thousand sesterces.

He condemns his son-in-law of guilt. 15

He will recollect his disgraceful acts.

### § 159.

He conquered the Volsci, which nation is not far from  
the city.

This animal, which we call (1, No. 3) man (No. 1).

That globe (acc.), which is called the earth. 20

## § 160.

[We] a<sup>1</sup> part [i.e. a part of us] will come to Scythia.

The common people come and go.

The Titan youth (nom.) cast down by lightning.

A band [of men] having suffered wounds.

The heads [= leaders] (nom.) of the conspiracy [5  
were scourged (perf.) with rods.

[Conjunctions linking Clauses and Sentences, p. 3.]

Themistocles said in the public assembly that he  
[himself] had (infin.) a plan serviceable to the  
state, but that that [plan] should be known.

The souls of sleepers especially declare their divinity, for they foresee many future things.

There is nothing, sayest thou, which I can write. But  
write (imperat. pres.) thou this thing itself.

But write thou this thing itself, that there is nothing  
which thou canst write; or if thou wilt, write [15  
(imperat. pres.) thou this thing alone.

This is enough for me; for it is the chief thing.

Ye see that nothing is so like death, as sleep. Yet  
the souls of sleepers especially declare their divinity.

The whole <sup>1</sup> broke in; <sup>2</sup> and now it was being fought in <sup>6</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> the very <sup>5</sup> (1) camp.  
 Thus the Britons were terrified by a two-fold <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> misfortune,  
<sup>6</sup> and <sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> courage returns to the Romans. <sup>7</sup>

§ 92 ; also p. 133. *F.* 1.

A treaty and friendship will be given. 5  
 Both Hypanis and (No. 4) Dymas perish.  
 Outcry with applause filled the shores.  
 After this Iphitus and Pelias with me [= and I] are  
 violently separated.  
 Ænēas and the youth assemble together. 10  
 Furnius and Lentulus were standing together with us.  
 Modesty and Truth fled.  
 Cassiope and Cepheus rejoice.

Page 133. *F.* 2. 3.

Mithridates with his wife flees [= Mithridates and his  
 wife flee]. 15

[*Verb attracted to nearest Subject.*]

Passion and avarice render (sing.) men blind.  
 The Roman Senate and People are wont (sing.) to be  
 mindful of kindness and injury.

An impure judge and a foreign woman have overturned  
(sing.) Ilion into the dust.

## § 92.

Thou and thy colleagues have erred.

Our ancestors and we have always employed this right  
[of law].

Both I and my father have deserved [well] of you and  
the commonwealth.

## § 92. 2.

My father and mother [had] died (No. 1).

Peacocks and doves are friendly.

## § 92. 2. a.

Honours, commands, victories are fortuitous. 10

We say that folly and timidity must be avoided.

## § 147.

Trust ye (imperat. pres.) not the horse.

Let not an empty appearance terrify (conjunctive) you.

O! would that (No. 1) Jupiter would bring back to me  
past years. 15

Would that (No. 2) we did not ourselves destroy the  
morals of our children.

## § 148; also p. 141. IX.

Slay (imperat. pres.) ye the unarmed one; this my  
brothers and Tarquin my father may desire.

<sup>1</sup>Nor canst thou <sup>2</sup>easily <sup>3</sup>persuade [them] to plough the  
<sup>5</sup>earth.

<sup>1</sup>Nor truly (No.2) would the <sup>7</sup>honours of illustrious  
<sup>4</sup>men <sup>8</sup>continue <sup>5</sup>after <sup>6</sup>death.

I would have <sup>2</sup>killed (No.2) thee by <sup>1</sup>stripes. <sup>3</sup>5

Granted that <sup>3</sup>old <sup>1</sup>age <sup>2</sup>may <sup>4</sup>not <sup>5</sup>do those things, which  
<sup>6</sup>young persons do.

Granted truly that the <sup>2</sup>gods <sup>3</sup>be <sup>1</sup>of <sup>4</sup>atoms. <sup>5</sup>

Therefore (No.3) may they [i.e. I wish they may]  
<sup>4</sup>cultivate <sup>3</sup>military <sup>2</sup>affairs (sing.—No.1), and know [10  
<sup>7</sup>(No.2), and <sup>10</sup>hand <sup>8</sup>down <sup>9</sup>thus to posterity.

May the <sup>1</sup>gods, my <sup>3</sup>father, <sup>4</sup>hate <sup>2</sup>me.

Mayest thou, however (No.2), remember (No.1) that not  
<sup>9</sup>the <sup>10</sup>trees and the <sup>11</sup>soil [alone] are <sup>4</sup>intrusted to thee by  
<sup>7</sup>me. <sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Yea, may I <sup>2</sup>seem to thee <sup>4</sup>more <sup>5</sup>bitter <sup>6</sup>than <sup>3</sup>Sardinian  
<sup>7</sup>herbs.

<sup>1</sup>What am I to say about his most <sup>2</sup>easy <sup>3</sup>manners? <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Why (No.2) should I <sup>2</sup>reckon up the <sup>4</sup>multitude of <sup>3</sup>arts?

Let <sup>1</sup>balconies be <sup>5</sup>constructed <sup>2</sup>three <sup>4</sup>feet each in <sup>3</sup>height. 20

Let <sup>1</sup>this <sup>2</sup>law be <sup>3</sup>ratified.

Let <sup>4</sup>each <sup>5</sup>one <sup>6</sup>apply his <sup>1</sup>mind (No. 2) to those <sup>2</sup>things  
<sup>3</sup>for me.

Let the boy<sup>4</sup> begin<sup>5</sup> (No. 2) to increase<sup>3</sup> in size<sup>2</sup> gradually for<sup>1</sup> us.

## § 149.

It is understood<sup>1</sup> of what sort<sup>2</sup> they are about to be<sup>3</sup>.

I grant<sup>1</sup> that there<sup>2</sup> are<sup>3</sup> gods; teach<sup>1</sup> (imperat. pres.)  
me, therefore, whence<sup>2</sup> they are, where<sup>3</sup> they are, of [5  
what sort<sup>8</sup> they are in body,<sup>9</sup> mind<sup>10</sup> (No. 1), life.<sup>11</sup>

It is clear<sup>4</sup> (1), whither<sup>3</sup> each one of the rest of things<sup>6</sup>  
depart<sup>7</sup> (plur. = No. 3).

The conversation<sup>3</sup> turned out in this way<sup>2</sup> (= took this  
turn)<sup>1</sup>; How long ago had my father<sup>2</sup> and mother<sup>3</sup> [10  
died.<sup>5</sup>

## § 150; see also § 91, page 30 in text.

They hold<sup>9</sup> under tribute<sup>8</sup> almost all persons<sup>2</sup> who have<sup>1</sup>  
been accustomed<sup>7</sup> to use<sup>6</sup> that sea.<sup>4</sup>

Where are those so many gods?<sup>5</sup>

For all things go away thither<sup>2</sup>, whence<sup>1</sup> they sprang.<sup>3</sup> 15

And now it was being fought<sup>1</sup> [i.e. a fight was waged]<sup>6</sup>  
in the very camp,<sup>3</sup> when Agricola orders that the<sup>4</sup>  
swiftest of the cavalry<sup>5</sup> and infantry<sup>7</sup> should make<sup>8</sup>  
an assault<sup>9</sup> upon the backs<sup>10</sup> of the combatants.<sup>11</sup>

Who (nom. masc. plur.) then inhabited<sup>2</sup> (imperf.) [20  
those fields, where at this day this city is.<sup>10</sup>

From which<sup>1</sup> [= and hence] it comes to pass.<sup>2</sup>

He judged (imperf.) that victory brilliant, since there  
 was in it, more of clemency than cruelty.

He sends persons who should announce [= to announce,  
 or in order to announce].

'There is nothing,' thou sayest, 'which I can write [5  
 [= for me to write about].

The Athenians considered that [plan], since it was  
 not honourable [to be] not even advantageous.

Men were produced (perf.), who [i.e. in order that they]  
 might behold that globe, which is called the earth. 10

## § 151.

It is understood of what sort they are about to be,  
 when they have completely released themselves from  
 the bonds of the body.

They deemed (imperf.) that through them they them-  
 selves would recover (infin. fut.) their own hos- [15  
 tages, whom they had given to Crassus.

They declared that they would use those terms  
 (sing.) which were brought (sing.) by Cæsar.

That the fleet of the Lacedæmonians, which had been  
 drawn ashore at Gythæum, was able to be [20  
 [= could be] secretly set on fire.

He said that very advantageous was the plan which The-  
mistocles brought forward, but by no means honourable.

Write (imperat. pres.) thou that there is nothing  
which thou canst write [= about which to write].

Carry thou word to the Romans, that the Celestials [5  
(acc.) thus wish, [viz.] that (conj.) my Rome may  
be the head of the circle of lands [= may be the  
capital of the world].

[p. 142. (1).]

Cæsar thought (imperf.) that their horsemen, who were  
absent, would return (No. 2).

He replies, that (2, No. 2) he is unwilling to be accounted  
niggardly and of a mean spirit.

Nature has engraved in our minds, that we should  
account the gods eternal and blessed.

[p. 142. (1). d.]

What! have we been so long kept in ignorance [15  
about this?

[p. 142. (2).]

They urge the remaining states, that they should more  
desire to continue [= should prefer continuing] in  
that liberty, which they had received (indic. pluperf.)  
from their ancestors.



They begged (imperf.—No. 2) that he would send forward to those horsemen, who had preceded the army on march, and would restrain them from a fight [i.e. from fighting]—and that he would make to themselves [i.e. grant them] the power of sending ambassadors [5 into the country of the Ubii.

He demanded that the people should give some one with whom he might communicate.

Seeking (nom. sing.) with prayers, that it might be a lawful thing to look upon him opposite [to me]. 10

The Senate decreed that Camillus should be appointed dictator.

Who (nom. masc. plur.) urgently prayed (imperf.), that he would not advance further.

See also Example 4 in § 154. p. 84.

## § 152. I.

### (2)

These exerting themselves in order that they [15 might seem to have brought assistance, those [exerting themselves] that [they might seem] not to have needed aid.

In order that he might investigate about their demands.

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>3</sup>they <sup>4</sup>should <sup>2</sup>not <sup>2</sup>assail <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>enemy (plur.) <sup>2</sup>by  
an engagement.

(6)

<sup>1</sup>Furnius <sup>2</sup>and <sup>3</sup>Lentulus, <sup>4</sup>as <sup>6</sup>if <sup>7</sup>the <sup>6</sup>matter <sup>7</sup>belonged  
<sup>5</sup>to <sup>11</sup>them (gen.), <sup>8</sup>laboured <sup>10</sup>together <sup>9</sup>with <sup>9</sup>us.

## § 152. II.

(1)

<sup>5</sup>The <sup>1</sup>influence <sup>2</sup>of <sup>3</sup>this <sup>3</sup>state <sup>4</sup>is <sup>4</sup>most <sup>4</sup>extensive, [5  
<sup>6</sup>because <sup>9</sup>the <sup>8</sup>Veneti <sup>10</sup>possess <sup>7</sup>most <sup>7</sup>ships.

<sup>1</sup>By <sup>2</sup>them <sup>3</sup>is <sup>4</sup>made <sup>5</sup>the <sup>5</sup>beginning <sup>5</sup>of <sup>5</sup>detaining [i.e.  
<sup>6</sup>from <sup>7</sup>them <sup>6</sup>arises <sup>7</sup>the <sup>6</sup>detention <sup>7</sup>of] <sup>6</sup>Silius <sup>7</sup>and  
<sup>8</sup>Velanius; <sup>1</sup>because <sup>11</sup>they <sup>11</sup>deemed (imperf.) <sup>11</sup>that  
<sup>2</sup>through <sup>3</sup>them <sup>5</sup>they <sup>10</sup>themselves <sup>10</sup>would <sup>10</sup>recover <sup>10</sup>their [10  
<sup>4</sup>own <sup>6</sup>hostages, <sup>7</sup>whom <sup>9</sup>they <sup>8</sup>had <sup>8</sup>given <sup>8</sup>to <sup>8</sup>Crassus.

<sup>2</sup>I <sup>1</sup>give <sup>3</sup>thanks, <sup>3</sup>because <sup>6</sup>thou <sup>6</sup>hast <sup>6</sup>undertaken <sup>6</sup>the  
<sup>4</sup>little <sup>5</sup>field <sup>5</sup>to <sup>5</sup>be <sup>5</sup>cultivated [i.e. <sup>5</sup>the <sup>5</sup>cultivation <sup>5</sup>of  
the <sup>5</sup>little <sup>5</sup>field].

(2)

<sup>2</sup>For <sup>1</sup>neither, <sup>3</sup>whilst <sup>4</sup>I <sup>6</sup>was <sup>5</sup>with <sup>9</sup>you, <sup>8</sup>saw <sup>8</sup>ye <sup>8</sup>my [15  
<sup>7</sup>soul.

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>7</sup>souls <sup>7</sup>lived (infin. imperf.), <sup>2</sup>whilst <sup>5</sup>they <sup>5</sup>were  
<sup>3</sup>in <sup>6</sup>mortal <sup>4</sup>bodies.

## § 152. III.

(1)

<sup>1</sup>A <sup>2</sup>slave, when he is let <sup>4</sup>go from the <sup>3</sup>hand, becomes  
<sup>6</sup>a freedman.

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>soul alone, neither <sup>3</sup>when <sup>4</sup>it is <sup>5</sup>present nor  
<sup>7</sup>when it <sup>8</sup>departs, is <sup>9</sup>visible.

<sup>1</sup>When they [i.e. the souls] <sup>5</sup>are <sup>2</sup>unshackled and <sup>3</sup>[5  
<sup>4</sup>free.

<sup>1</sup>And there <sup>2</sup>was (perf.) a <sup>3</sup>fierce <sup>8</sup>contest <sup>4</sup>in the  
<sup>7</sup>narrow <sup>5</sup>passages <sup>6</sup>themselves of the <sup>9</sup>gates, until (No. 1)  
<sup>11</sup>the <sup>10</sup>enemy (plur.) was <sup>10</sup>routed (perf.)

<sup>1</sup>They should hold out, until <sup>2</sup>himself <sup>3</sup>with his <sup>4</sup>army <sup>5</sup>[10  
<sup>7</sup>had <sup>6</sup>approached nearer.

(2)

<sup>1</sup>Where <sup>2</sup>are <sup>3</sup>those <sup>4</sup>so <sup>5</sup>many <sup>6</sup>gods, if we <sup>7</sup>reckon <sup>8</sup>heaven  
<sup>9</sup>a god?

<sup>1</sup>If <sup>2</sup>these <sup>3</sup>things <sup>4</sup>are <sup>1</sup>so. If <sup>2</sup>you <sup>3</sup>are <sup>1</sup>in <sup>2</sup>health.

<sup>1</sup>But <sup>2</sup>if <sup>3</sup>the <sup>4</sup>soul <sup>5</sup>is <sup>6</sup>about <sup>7</sup>to <sup>8</sup>perish <sup>9</sup>together <sup>10</sup>with <sup>11</sup>[15  
<sup>12</sup>the <sup>13</sup>body.

<sup>1</sup>Even <sup>2</sup>if <sup>3</sup>ye <sup>4</sup>shall <sup>5</sup>not <sup>6</sup>see <sup>7</sup>it.

<sup>1</sup>Nor <sup>2</sup>indeed <sup>3</sup>would <sup>4</sup>the <sup>5</sup>honours <sup>6</sup>of <sup>7</sup>illustrious <sup>8</sup>men  
<sup>9</sup>endure <sup>10</sup>after <sup>11</sup>death, if <sup>12</sup>the <sup>13</sup>souls <sup>14</sup>of <sup>15</sup>those <sup>16</sup>very <sup>17</sup>persons

could not at all (No. 1) bring it about, that (2, No. 2)  
we should longer retain the memory of themselves.

Of whom if the chief men [i.e. and if their chief  
men] and senate should have made to them [i.e.  
have given them] an assurance by [i.e. on] oath. 5  
I would have killed thee by stripes, unless I had  
been angry.

But (No. 1, c.) unless the marshes and woods had concealed (No. 2) the fugitives.

May the gods, my father, hate me, unless [i.e. if] [10  
I do not] love thee.

### § 154.

They send an embassy [to say, that], if he wishes to  
get back his men, he should send back to themselves  
their hostages.

They asked . . . that he should give to themselves [15  
the space of three days for these matters to be accomplished [i.e. for the accomplishment of these things].

He sends persons to announce, that, if they were  
assailed themselves, they should hold out.

Make (imperat. fut.—No. 1) thou [i.e. take care] [20  
that I know what thou art doing.

He said, that on the following day they should assemble

<sup>4</sup>as (No.2) <sup>5</sup>most numerous [i.e. in as great numbers as possible].

## § 156.

(3)

To <sup>1</sup>me <sup>2</sup>indeed <sup>3</sup>never <sup>5</sup>was it <sup>4</sup>able (perf.) to be persuaded [i.e. never could I indeed be persuaded] that <sup>6</sup>souls <sup>12</sup>lived <sup>7</sup>whilst they <sup>10</sup>were <sup>8</sup>in <sup>11</sup>mortal <sup>9</sup>bodies; [5 that, when they had <sup>1</sup>gone <sup>2</sup>forth <sup>3</sup>out of them, they <sup>4</sup>died.

[p. 149. *F. b.*]

(2)

Which (abl. neut. sing.) <sup>2</sup>having <sup>7</sup>been <sup>6</sup>done, it was <sup>5</sup>necessary (subjunctive imperf.) [he said] that the <sup>4</sup>power of the Lacedæmonians <sup>3</sup>should be broken. 10 That <sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>should be <sup>5</sup>known <sup>4</sup>was (infin. imperf.) <sup>3</sup>not necessary.

(3)

By <sup>1</sup>which [i.e. and hence] it comes to <sup>2</sup>pass <sup>3</sup>that I <sup>7</sup>am <sup>4</sup>unwilling to write <sup>5</sup>very <sup>6</sup>lengthy <sup>8</sup>epistles, [but] <sup>9</sup>desire to read [them]. 15

That <sup>1</sup>which [i.e. and that this] (neut. acc. sing.) <sup>2</sup>should <sup>3</sup>be <sup>4</sup>as <sup>5</sup>most <sup>7</sup>profitable [i.e. as profitable as possible] <sup>8</sup>is <sup>6</sup>not <sup>9</sup>of <sup>10</sup>more <sup>11</sup>importance <sup>12</sup>to <sup>13</sup>her, <sup>14</sup>who <sup>15</sup>received it, than to me, who gave it.

## SECOND PART.

PASSAGES FROM CÆSAR, PLINY'S LETTERS,  
CICERO, LIVY, AND TACITUS.

I. By far the most extensive influence of the whole  
[of the states on the] sea coast of those regions belongs  
to (trans., is the property of) this state:

II. Both because the Veneti possess most ships, with  
which they have been accustomed to sail into Britain;

III. And [because they] surpass the rest [of the men  
in those states] in the knowledge and practice of naval  
affairs;

IV. And [because] in a great violence of sea and [that  
violence] unobstructed, a few harbours [only] lying  
at intervals—which [harbours] they themselves hold  
—[they] have as tributaries (trans., under tribute)  
almost all, who have been accustomed to use that sea.

V. From them arises the detention of (trans., by them  
is made the beginning of detaining) Silius and Velanius;  
because they supposed that through them they would

cover their own hostages, whom they had given to Crassus.

VI. The neighbouring peoples led on by their (trans., of these) influence—inasmuch as the plans of the Gauls are hasty and sudden—detain on the same account (trans., from the same cause) Trebius and Terrasidius;

VII. And when ambassadors had been dispatched (trans., ambassadors having been dispatched) in haste, they conspire under an oath amongst themselves, through their chief men, that they will do nothing except by a common plan, and will all endure the same issue of fortune;

VIII. And they urge the remaining states, to prefer continuing (trans., that they should more desire to continue) in that liberty, which they had received from their ancestors, to enduring (trans., than to endure) the slavery of the Romans.

IX. The whole sea coast having been brought-over quickly to their way of thinking (trans., to their opinion), they send to Crassus an embassy [in] common; [viz. to say that] if he wishes to get back his men, he should send back to themselves their hostages.

x. When Cæsar was distant from the enemy not more than twelve miles (trans., than twelve thousand of paces) [then], the ambassadors, as had been settled [amongst themselves], return towards him; and they (trans., who), having met [him] by (trans., in) the way urgently prayed [him] not to proceed (trans., that he would not advance further).

xi. When they had not obtained that [request], they begged that he would send forward to those horsemen, who had preceded the army on march, and would restrain them from fighting (trans., from a fight);

xii. And that he would grant (trans., would make) to them the power of sending ambassadors into [the country of] the Ubii; and if their chief men (trans., of whom if the chief men) and senate should give (trans., should have made) to themselves an assurance on oath (trans., by oath), they declared that they would submit to (trans., use) those terms, which were advanced (trans., were brought) by Cæsar; [they begged, too, that] he would give [to] them the space of three days for the accomplishment of these matters (trans., for these matters to be accomplished).

xiii. Cæsar was of opinion (trans., Cæsar thought)



that all these were tending to that same point; [viz.]  
 that a delay of three days having been interposed, their  
 (trans., of them) horsemen, who were absent, would  
 return;

xiv. Still he said, that he would advance on that day  
 not further than four miles (trans., than four thousand  
 of paces) for the purpose of procuring water (trans.,  
 of a watering):

xv. [That] at this point (trans., hither) they should  
 assemble on the following day in as large numbers as  
 possible (trans., as most numerous), in order that he  
 might hold an investigation (trans., might investigate)  
 about their demands.

xvi. Meanwhile he sends to the commanders who had  
 gone forward with all the cavalry, [persons] to announce  
 (trans., who should announce) that they should not  
 assail the enemy (plur.) by an engagement; and [that],  
 if they themselves were assailed, they should hold out,  
 until he himself with his army had approached nearer.

xvii. C. Pliny to his Titian.—What art thou doing?  
 What art thou about to do? I myself live a most agree-  
 able, that is, a most unoccupied life.

xviii. And hence (trans., by which<sup>1</sup>) it comes to pass<sup>2</sup>,  
 that<sup>3</sup> I am unwilling<sup>7</sup> to write<sup>4</sup> very lengthy (trans., more  
 lengthy)<sup>5</sup> epistles, [but]<sup>6</sup> am desirous<sup>8</sup> of reading (trans., to  
 read)<sup>9</sup> [them]; the former thing (trans., that thing)<sup>1</sup> as  
 though [I were]<sup>3</sup> luxurious; the latter thing (trans.,  
 this thing)<sup>4</sup> as though [I were]<sup>5</sup> unoccupied<sup>6</sup>.

xix. For there is nothing<sup>3</sup> either more indolent<sup>2</sup> than  
 the voluptuous<sup>6</sup>, or more inquisitive<sup>7</sup> than the unoccup-  
 ied<sup>8</sup>. Farewell<sup>9</sup>.

xx. C. Pliny to his Fabius Justus [sends]<sup>6</sup> Health.—  
 For this long<sup>1</sup> time past thou sendest<sup>5</sup> me (trans., to me)<sup>3</sup>  
 no epistles. There is nothing<sup>2</sup>, thou sayest<sup>1</sup>, about<sup>8</sup>  
 which to write (trans., which I can write)<sup>4</sup>.

xxi. But write (imperat. pres.)<sup>1</sup> thou this very thing<sup>4</sup>,  
 that there is nothing about which to write (trans., which<sup>7</sup>  
 thou canst write)<sup>8</sup>—or, if thou wilt, [write]<sup>9</sup> that<sup>11</sup> alone,<sup>10</sup>  
 wherewith<sup>12</sup> men of a former day (trans., the ancients)<sup>14</sup>  
 were wont to commence,<sup>15</sup> If thou art in good health,<sup>16</sup>  
 it is well;<sup>19</sup> I am in good health.<sup>18</sup> This is enough<sup>20</sup> for<sup>21</sup>  
 me;<sup>1</sup> for it is the chief thing.<sup>2</sup>

xxii. Thinkest thou that I am joking?<sup>3</sup> I ask [this]<sup>2</sup>  
 seriously.<sup>1</sup> Let me know (trans., make thou [that] I<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup>now) <sup>3</sup>what you are doing: of <sup>4</sup>which I cannot be in  
<sup>1</sup>gnorance (trans., which I am not <sup>7</sup>able <sup>6</sup>not <sup>5</sup>to know)  
<sup>2</sup>without the <sup>4</sup>utmost <sup>3</sup>anxiety. Farewell.

xxiii. <sup>1</sup>C. <sup>2</sup>Pliny to his <sup>4</sup>Verus.<sup>3</sup>—I thank thee (trans.,  
<sup>2</sup>I <sup>1</sup>give <sup>3</sup>thanks) that thou hast undertaken the cul-  
 tivation of the little field (trans., the little field to  
 be <sup>9</sup>cultivated) <sup>5</sup>which I had <sup>8</sup>presented <sup>7</sup>to my <sup>6</sup>nurse.  
 It was, when I <sup>1</sup>presented <sup>2</sup>[it] of <sup>3</sup>[the value of] a <sup>4</sup>hun-  
 dred <sup>5</sup>thousand <sup>6</sup>sesterces.

xxiv. <sup>1</sup>Afterwards as the proceeds grew less (trans.,  
 the <sup>3</sup>proceeds <sup>2</sup>decreasing) the <sup>5</sup>value <sup>4</sup>also <sup>6</sup>diminished;  
 and this (trans., which) <sup>1</sup>now, <sup>2</sup>under thy care (trans.,  
<sup>3</sup>thou <sup>4</sup>taking <sup>5</sup>care), it will retrieve.

xxv. <sup>1</sup>Mayest thou, however, <sup>2</sup>remember that <sup>3</sup>not <sup>8</sup>the  
<sup>9</sup>trees <sup>10</sup>and the <sup>11</sup>soil [alone] are <sup>4</sup>entrusted to thee <sup>5</sup>by <sup>6</sup>me  
 (although these things <sup>12</sup>also <sup>13</sup>[are entrusted]) <sup>14</sup>but my  
 little <sup>16</sup>present [too]: and that this (trans., which) <sup>1</sup>should  
 be <sup>2</sup>as <sup>3</sup>profitable as possible (trans., as <sup>8</sup>most <sup>4</sup>profitable)  
 is <sup>5</sup>not of more <sup>7</sup>importance to her <sup>8</sup>who <sup>9</sup>received [it], <sup>10</sup>than  
 to <sup>12</sup>me <sup>13</sup>who <sup>14</sup>gave [it]. Farewell.

xxvi. <sup>1</sup>Themistocles <sup>2</sup>after the victorious issue (trans.,  
<sup>3</sup>victory) of <sup>4</sup>that war, <sup>5</sup>which <sup>6</sup>was <sup>9</sup>[waged] <sup>7</sup>with the <sup>8</sup>Persians,

<sup>10</sup> said <sup>11</sup> in the public <sup>12</sup> assembly; that he <sup>1</sup> himself <sup>2</sup> had a  
<sup>3</sup> plan [which was] <sup>5</sup> advantageous to the <sup>4</sup> commonwealth,  
<sup>6</sup> but that that [plan] <sup>7</sup> should be <sup>8</sup> known <sup>11</sup> was <sup>10</sup> not  
<sup>9</sup> expedient.

xxvii. He <sup>1</sup> demanded (perf.), <sup>2</sup> that the people <sup>4</sup> should  
 appoint (trans., should give) <sup>5</sup> some one <sup>3</sup> to whom (trans.,  
<sup>7</sup> with whom) <sup>6</sup> he might <sup>8</sup> communicate [it]. <sup>2</sup> Aristides was  
 appointed (trans., was given : perf.) <sup>1</sup>

xxviii. To this man <sup>1</sup> [i.e. Aristides] <sup>2</sup> he [i.e. Themis-  
 tocles] [said]; that the Lacedæmonian (trans., of the  
<sup>2</sup> Lacedæmonians) <sup>1</sup> fleet, <sup>3</sup> which <sup>4</sup> had been <sup>5</sup> drawn <sup>6</sup> ashore  
 at Gythæum, <sup>5</sup> could be (trans., was able to be) <sup>9</sup> secretly <sup>7</sup>  
 set on fire; <sup>8</sup> and [that] when this was done (trans., which  
<sup>8</sup> [thing] <sup>1</sup> having been done), it <sup>2</sup> was <sup>7</sup> inevitable (trans.,  
<sup>6</sup> necessary) <sup>5</sup> that the power <sup>4</sup> of the Lacedæmonians should  
<sup>3</sup> be broken.

xxix. And when Aristides <sup>1</sup> had heard this (trans., which  
<sup>3</sup> [thing] <sup>2</sup> when Aristides <sup>4</sup> had heard, <sup>9</sup> he <sup>5</sup> came into the  
<sup>6</sup> public assembly <sup>7</sup> amidst (trans., with) <sup>8</sup> great expectation  
 [on the part of the assembly], <sup>11</sup> and <sup>10</sup> said; that very  
<sup>1</sup> advantageous <sup>2</sup> was the plan, <sup>3</sup> which <sup>4</sup> Themistocles <sup>5</sup> brought  
<sup>6</sup> forward, <sup>7</sup> but by <sup>8</sup> no means <sup>9</sup> honourable.

xxx. Therefore, <sup>1</sup> the Athenians <sup>2</sup> considered (perf.) <sup>11</sup> that <sup>7</sup>

[plan], since [trans., which] it was not honourable, not even advantageous; and rejected (perf.) that whole matter, which they had not even heard, at the advice of Aristides (trans., Aristides [being] the adviser).

xxx. Better [did] these, than [do] we; who hold (trans., have) pirates exempt [from burdens], allies under tribute (trans., tributary).

xxxii. Do not ye suppose (trans., be ye unwilling to suppose), my very dear children (trans., O! children most dear to me), that I, when I shall have departed from you, shall be nowhere, or shall cease to exist (trans., or shall be not at all).

xxxiii. For neither whilst I was (imperf.) with you saw ye my soul; but that it was in this body, ye understood from those things, which I performed (imperf.) Believe (imperat. fut.) ye, therefore, that it also (trans., that the same [soul]) exists, even if ye shall not see [it].

xxxiv. Nor, indeed, would the honours of illustrious men endure after death; if the souls of those very persons themselves could not at all bring [it] about,

<sup>7</sup>that <sup>8</sup>we <sup>11</sup>should <sup>9</sup>longer <sup>10</sup>retain the memory of them  
(trans., of themselves).

xxxv. I, indeed, could never be convinced (trans.,  
to <sup>1</sup>me, <sup>2</sup>indeed, <sup>3</sup>never <sup>5</sup>was it <sup>4</sup>able to be persuaded)  
that <sup>6</sup>souls, <sup>7</sup>whilst they were in <sup>10</sup>mortal <sup>8</sup>bodies, <sup>11</sup>lived; [but  
that] <sup>1</sup>when they had <sup>2</sup>gone forth out of them [i.e. out of  
the bodies] [they] <sup>5</sup>died; <sup>1</sup>nor, in <sup>2</sup>truth, that the <sup>4</sup>soul <sup>5</sup>was  
then <sup>3</sup>devoid of <sup>6</sup>wisdom (trans., <sup>7</sup>unwise), when it had  
gone <sup>11</sup>away out of a <sup>8</sup>body devoid of wisdom (trans.,  
an <sup>9</sup>unwise <sup>10</sup>body); but <sup>1</sup>when, <sup>2</sup>freed from all corp-  
oreal (trans., of the body) <sup>5</sup>admixture, it had <sup>4</sup>begun <sup>11</sup>  
to be <sup>10</sup>pure and <sup>7</sup>uncontaminated, [that] <sup>8</sup>then it <sup>12</sup>was <sup>13</sup>wise.

xxxvi. And, moreover, when <sup>1</sup>man's <sup>2</sup>nature <sup>3</sup>is <sup>4</sup>dissolved  
by <sup>6</sup>death, it is <sup>11</sup>clear <sup>10</sup>whither <sup>12</sup>each <sup>13</sup>one of the <sup>8</sup>remaining  
things [pertaining to it] <sup>9</sup>departs; <sup>14</sup>for all <sup>2</sup>things <sup>4</sup>go <sup>1</sup>away  
thither, <sup>8</sup>whence they <sup>5</sup>sprang; <sup>6</sup>but the <sup>2</sup>soul <sup>1</sup>alone <sup>3</sup>is  
visible, <sup>10</sup>neither when it is <sup>4</sup>present <sup>5</sup>nor when it <sup>6</sup>departs.

xxxvii. But now ye see that <sup>2</sup>nothing <sup>1</sup>is <sup>3</sup>so <sup>4</sup>like <sup>5</sup>death,  
as <sup>9</sup>sleep [is]. <sup>10</sup>Yet the <sup>1</sup>souls <sup>3</sup>of <sup>2</sup>sleepers <sup>4</sup>especially  
declare <sup>5</sup>their <sup>6</sup>divinity; <sup>7</sup>for, when they are <sup>8</sup>unshackled  
and <sup>5</sup>free, they <sup>6</sup>foresee <sup>9</sup>many <sup>1</sup>things [which are] <sup>8</sup>about  
to be (trans., <sup>1</sup>future <sup>2</sup>things). And from <sup>3</sup>this (trans.,  
out of <sup>1</sup>which [thing]) <sup>2</sup>it is <sup>3</sup>understood of <sup>4</sup>what sort

they<sup>6</sup> are about to be<sup>5</sup>, when they shall have com-  
pletely<sup>9</sup> released<sup>12</sup> themselves from the bonds<sup>8</sup> of the body<sup>11</sup> of the body<sup>10</sup>.

xxxviii. Wherefore, if these things are so, [henceforth]  
reverence<sup>8</sup> (imperat. fut.) ye me so as [ye would]<sup>7</sup> a god<sup>9</sup>;  
but if the soul<sup>1</sup> is about to perish<sup>5</sup> together with the<sup>3</sup>  
body, ye, nevertheless, fearing<sup>7</sup> the gods<sup>8</sup>, will preserve<sup>11</sup>  
the recollection<sup>12</sup> of me (trans., of us)<sup>13</sup> affectionately and<sup>14</sup>  
inviolably<sup>15</sup>.

xxxix. Romulus, the parent of this city, ye Quirites, at  
early dawn to-day (trans., at the first light of this day)  
suddenly glided down from heaven and presented him-  
self to me (trans., having glided down suddenly from  
heaven, gave himself, meeting me).

xl. When, with deep dread and reverential feelings  
(trans., having been imbued with dread and venerating) I  
had taken my stand beside [him], asking with prayers,  
that it might be a lawful thing to look upon him  
opposite [to me];

xli. 'Depart (imperat. pres.) thou, carry word,' said  
he, 'to the Romans, that this is the will of the Celestial  
gods (trans., that the Celestials thus wish) [viz.]; that  
my Rome be the capital of the world (trans., the head  
of the circle of lands).

XLII. Therefore, let them cultivate (conjunctive) military affairs (sing.), and let them know, and thus let them hand down to posterity; that no human means (acc.) can (trans., is able to) resist the Roman arms.

XLIII. And when this (trans., when which) was known to the enemy (sing.), their plan having been changed suddenly, the whole [of them] fell (trans., having fallen) by night on the ninth legion, as [being] especially weak, and when they had cut down the sentinels (trans., the sentinels having been cut down) during the sleep [of some] and confused alarm [of others], [they] broke in [i.e. into the camp].

XLIV. And now a fight was waged (trans., it was being fought) in the camp itself; when Agricola, having been informed by scouts of the route of the enemy (plur.) and having pursued in [their] track (plur.), orders that the swiftest of the cavalry and infantry should make an assault upon the backs of the combatants [i.e. of the enemy who were attacking the Roman camp]; [and] that a loud shout should presently be added by all [his troops, who were advancing to the relief of their countrymen].



XLV. And, as dawn was near (trans., dawn being  
 ear) the standards flashed. Thus the Britons were  
 erified by a two-fold misfortune, and courage returns  
 to the Romans; and being without concern for safety,  
 hey [i.e. the Romans] contended for glory.

XLVI. Moreover, of their own accord they sallied  
 orth. And there was a fierce contest in the narrow  
 passages themselves of the gates, until the enemy  
 plur.) was routed; each army striving, these [men]  
 at they might seem to have brought assistance,  
 ose [men] that [they might seem] not to have  
 eeded aid.

XLVII. But, unless the morasses and woods had  
 ncealed the fugitives, the war would have been  
 ided by that victory.

EXTRACTS FROM CICERO, CÆSAR, SALLUST, LIVY,  
TACITUS, PLINY'S EPISTLES, NEPOS, QUINTILIAN,  
TERENCE, VIRGIL, HORACE, ETC.

XLVIII. By thy valour thou hast made the Romans  
most friendly to us. Nature has engraved in our minds  
that we should account the gods eternal and blessed.  
Abounding in wealth he calls himself poor. All  
these things are deemed amongst the Greeks worthy  
of praise.

XLIX. The death of those, who furnish something  
immortal, seems to me harsh and premature. Minerva  
taught her the arts. The consuls displayed [to public  
view] the Laws, which have (trans., to which there  
is) the name [of] the Twelve Tables.

L. The Titan youth (nom.) cast down by lightning.  
He had been left at Rome. Sthenelus fought battles to  
be told-of by the Muses. Thou being judge. That he  
himself was (infin. imperf.) safe. The horrible youth  
had brought terror upon Jupiter. They were sent to  
Delphi to consult the oracle.

LI. Cruelly mangled as to his face (plur.) Their  
 name flourished during many ages. An abode near  
 (adj.) the stars. Trust (imperat. fut.) ye not the horse.  
 My letter (plur.) will not at all profit thee. He sent  
 forth (imperf.) the chariot-warriors out of the woods by  
 all the known ways and by-paths.

LII. He says that his son is not (trans., he denies  
 that his son is) in the country. I am absent both from  
 my house and from the forum. Care swifter than stags.  
 Hasdrubal, son of Gisgo.

LIII. I also require that I should be loved by my  
 friends, and valued at a great price [i.e. accounted of  
 great value].

LIV. I get no harm. A body able to endure fasting.  
 A body that can be penetrated by no iron-weapon. I  
 have signified this my good-will to thy mother—a most  
 excellent woman and most attached to thee.

LV. To that man we give the name of 'Slow.' Trem-  
 bling (nom. plur. masc.) with sudden fear. By an evil  
 fraud he brought fire amongst the nations. Within the  
 walls of his house he fostered that renown, which no one,  
 in my opinion at least (trans., in my judgment at  
 least), afterwards attained.

LVI. He was (perf.) of a downcast spirit. I am the greatest with respect to birth (=the oldest). All things will be sold for ready money.

LVII. Let balconies be constructed three feet each in height. To fortify the camp with a mound and ditch. O goddess, powerful to raise the mortal body from even the lowest position.

LVIII. Thou art enjoying the sea. Sated (nom. masc. sing.) with all things (gen.) Condemned to toil. Whom (acc.) thou dost well remember. Art thou not ashamed (trans., doth it not shame thee) of these things? When others, remembering his ancient reputation, were pitying his age.

LIX. That by no means concerns me (pron. poss.), who am the oldest (trans., greatest with respect to birth). Liberal (nom. plur.) of money. Whom (acc. masc. plur.) it is the part of a wise man to know (inf. perf.)

LX. On some he himself of his own accord bestowed (trans., to some he himself through himself gave) favours, he received them unwillingly (trans., unwilling).

LXI. A band [of men] (nom.) having suffered wounds. Dumnōrix, unaccustomed to sailing (gerund in *di*),

was afraid of the sea. To be without that ill is enough for living well (gerund in *dum*).

LXII. To be confident differs from fearing (gerund in *do*). It must be done (nent. gerundive in *dum*, with tense of *sum*). A time for engaging (gerundive) in battle (trans., of making battle).

LXIII. There must be freedom (trans., it must be freed, neut. gerundive with tense of *sum*) from all disturbance of mind. Thou must subdue in war a hardy nation (trans., a hardy nation must be subdued (gerundive, with tense of *sum*) in war by thee.

LXIV. Let this law be ratified. May the gods, my father, hate me, if I love not thee (trans., unless I love thee). Cornelius and Postumius were standing together. Mithridates and his wife flee (trans., with his wife flees).

LXV. The Euphrates makes Mesopotamia fertile. Passion and avarice render (sing.) men blind. My name is (trans., I am called) Lyconides. He was declared (perf.) consul. Galba was an Emperor midway between Nero and Otho.

LXVI. He asked me my opinion. Cæsar day by day urgently demanded (historic. infin.) corn of the Ædui.

He was questioned about (perf.) the cause of his  
parture. The loss of the human race is a grief to  
[the gods].

LXVII. The Carthaginians ruled over Africa.  
sious (nom. sing. masc.) of pleasures, more des  
of glory. Alcibiades, son of Clinias. Galatea, sp  
maiden, assails me with an apple. Tenedos, an i  
most renowned in fame. Trojan (voc.), so  
Anchises.

LXVIII. Muse, do thou relate (imperat. pres.)  
the causes. Thou and thy colleagues have erred  
benefit the commonwealth is honourable. Ah! wre  
me. Woe to thy head. The Roman Senate and I  
are wont (sing.) to be mindful of kindness and of i  
That they were accounted gods.

LXIX. The daughter of Bocchus had married Jug  
At the same time (plur.) Darius resolved to wag  
against the Scythians. No difficulty (trans., noth  
difficulty). The Numidians pay much attention  
food of cattle. A merchant gave to my mother a  
girl as a present.

LXX. He came to Lacedæmon. At a later  
the money was transferred (perf.) to Athens. (

<sup>2</sup>cellent <sup>3</sup>wisdom. <sup>1</sup>Me <sup>2</sup>miserable (fem.) <sup>6</sup>He <sup>1</sup>resolved to  
<sup>3</sup>remain with (trans., at) <sup>4</sup>the <sup>5</sup>army during the <sup>1</sup>whole  
<sup>2</sup>winter. The horse <sup>1</sup>trembles as to its <sup>2</sup>limbs. <sup>3</sup>Wounded  
 (nom. masc. sing.) in the <sup>3</sup>side by a <sup>2</sup>sword.

<sup>1</sup>LXXI. Thus men go (trans., thus it is gone) to the  
<sup>4</sup>stars. O! thou <sup>2</sup>sprung from the <sup>1</sup>gods. Sent down  
 (nom. sing. masc.) to <sup>1</sup>Orcus. The <sup>1</sup>Arabs <sup>3</sup>have <sup>2</sup>swords,  
<sup>5</sup>each <sup>6</sup>four <sup>4</sup>cubits long. In <sup>2</sup>twenty-five <sup>3</sup>days they <sup>13</sup>erected  
<sup>4</sup>a <sup>7</sup>mound <sup>8</sup>three-hundred <sup>9</sup>and <sup>6</sup>thirty <sup>5</sup>feet <sup>12</sup>broad, <sup>11</sup>eighty  
<sup>10</sup>feet <sup>11</sup>high.

<sup>3</sup>LXXII. A little <sup>1</sup>villa <sup>2</sup>close to the <sup>1</sup>bridge. He  
<sup>4</sup>showed me through another <sup>1</sup>his <sup>2</sup>opinion. <sup>3</sup>Who <sup>1</sup>obey <sup>3</sup>us.  
<sup>4</sup>They <sup>3</sup>endeavoured to <sup>2</sup>set the <sup>1</sup>temples on fire (trans., to  
<sup>3</sup>bring <sup>2</sup>fires <sup>1</sup>upon the temples). To have had <sup>4</sup>books <sup>3</sup>placed  
<sup>2</sup>under his <sup>2</sup>head.

<sup>2</sup>LXXIII. Right-hand (nom.) <sup>1</sup>joined to <sup>3</sup>right-hand.  
<sup>3</sup>Strength (plur.) of <sup>4</sup>body <sup>1</sup>did not at all <sup>5</sup>help the Nu-  
<sup>2</sup>mantines. To <sup>2</sup>heal <sup>1</sup>disease. <sup>3</sup>Shade (plur.) <sup>1</sup>hurts the  
<sup>2</sup>crops. <sup>6</sup>Caninius <sup>3</sup>came <sup>2</sup>suddenly to me <sup>4</sup>for <sup>5</sup>thee. <sup>1</sup>What  
<sup>4</sup>does my <sup>3</sup>father <sup>2</sup>mean (trans., wish for himself)?

<sup>2</sup>LXXIV. Others are <sup>3</sup>present at the <sup>1</sup>gates. Hast thou  
 (trans., is there to thee) <sup>1</sup>a <sup>2</sup>mother? <sup>3</sup>In the <sup>1</sup>beginning  
<sup>2</sup>of <sup>3</sup>summer <sup>5</sup>Agricola <sup>4</sup>lost <sup>3</sup>his <sup>1</sup>son. <sup>1</sup>Agricola <sup>1</sup>was <sup>1</sup>born

(perf.) on June 13 (trans., on the <sup>3</sup> Ides of <sup>4</sup> June).  
 A <sup>3</sup> grand <sup>4</sup> sight in the <sup>1</sup> open <sup>2</sup> places. We <sup>4</sup> saw <sup>2</sup> Roman  
 citizens at Naples.

LXXV. I did not think (imperf.) that there were  
 booksellers at Lugdunum. The ox falls forwards on the  
 ground. They are accused of treachery. Thou de-  
 partest from Rome. The heads [=leaders] of the  
 conspiracy were scourged with rods.

LXXVI. They were unwilling to go forth from the  
 house. A white doe of exquisite beauty was given  
 (perf.) to him, as [a] present by a certain Lusitanian.  
 Desiring (nom. sing.) to pluck forth the sole [of my  
 foot] from the mire. To turn-out a ward from his  
 paternal property (plur.)

LXXVII. The matrons had driven off Virginia from  
 the sacred rites. Ancus Martius was (imperf.) the  
 grandson of King Numa, having sprung from his  
 [i. e. Numa's] daughter.

LXXVIII. Yea, may I seem to thee more bitter than  
 Sardinian herbs, rougher than the broom-plant, more  
 worthless than the sea-weed [that is] cast up, if this day  
 (trans., light) is not now longer to me than a whole  
 year.



LXXXIX. <sup>1</sup>Deiphobe, daughter of <sup>2</sup>Glaucus. <sup>1</sup>At <sup>2</sup>Jupiter  
<sup>3</sup>Stator's temple. He <sup>5</sup>replies, that he is <sup>4</sup>unwilling to  
 be <sup>7</sup>accounted <sup>1</sup>niggardly and of a <sup>2</sup>mean <sup>5</sup>spirit. The  
 place <sup>4</sup>reminded (perf.) <sup>5</sup>us of that <sup>3</sup>circumstance. I <sup>1</sup>sell  
<sup>2</sup>my property at <sup>3</sup>no greater <sup>4</sup>price than [do] the <sup>5</sup>rest;  
 perhaps at a <sup>1</sup>less <sup>2</sup>price.

LXXX. The most <sup>1</sup>skilful (nom. sing. masc.) of all <sup>2</sup>men.  
<sup>1</sup>Jupiter <sup>7</sup>dreads <sup>8</sup>misfortune <sup>2</sup>no less <sup>3</sup>than <sup>4</sup>does <sup>5</sup>any <sup>6</sup>one  
 you <sup>5</sup>please of <sup>1</sup>you. How <sup>2</sup>much <sup>1</sup>money? Enough <sup>2</sup>snow  
 and <sup>3</sup>dreadful <sup>4</sup>hail. He <sup>5</sup>has too much <sup>6</sup>good, who <sup>7</sup>has no  
 ill (trans., there is too much good [to him] to whom  
 there is no ill) (trans., nothing of evil).

LXXXI. <sup>2</sup>Eager (nom. plur. masc.) for <sup>1</sup>praise. Guard-  
<sup>2</sup>ian of <sup>1</sup>mountains and of <sup>4</sup>groves. Unmindful of the  
<sup>2</sup>tomb <sup>3</sup>thou <sup>4</sup>buildest <sup>1</sup>houses. A <sup>2</sup>boy <sup>1</sup>loved by <sup>3</sup>Iulus.  
<sup>1</sup>Spare <sup>2</sup>thou, thou that <sup>3</sup>art to be <sup>4</sup>feared for thy <sup>5</sup>heavy  
<sup>4</sup>thyrsus. Voice <sup>1</sup>is <sup>2</sup>breath <sup>3</sup>flowing <sup>4</sup>along, and by <sup>5</sup>percus-  
<sup>8</sup>sion of the <sup>9</sup>air <sup>6</sup>perceptible to the <sup>7</sup>hearing.

LXXXII. <sup>1</sup>Early in the <sup>2</sup>morning I <sup>4</sup>received <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>2</sup>letter  
 (plur.) The <sup>1</sup>remembrance of <sup>2</sup>me. You <sup>1</sup>have a <sup>2</sup>general  
<sup>3</sup>mindful of <sup>4</sup>you, <sup>5</sup>forgetful of <sup>6</sup>himself. Pausanias <sup>1</sup>came  
 to <sup>4</sup>aid (trans., for an aid to) the <sup>3</sup>men of <sup>5</sup>Attica.  
 Thinkest <sup>6</sup>thou <sup>5</sup>not that the <sup>4</sup>entreaties of <sup>3</sup>me (trans.,

<sup>2</sup> my) <sup>3</sup> present <sup>7</sup> profited <sup>1</sup> him? To <sup>1</sup> what <sup>1</sup> purpose is it for  
<sup>2</sup> thee, <sup>3</sup> Tullius, to be made <sup>4</sup> a <sup>5</sup> tribune?

LXXXIII. <sup>1</sup> Tears <sup>2</sup> fall <sup>3</sup> through <sup>1</sup> joy. <sup>4</sup> Catiline, <sup>1</sup> born <sup>4</sup> of  
<sup>2</sup> a <sup>3</sup> noble <sup>5</sup> race, <sup>6</sup> was (perf.) of <sup>7</sup> great <sup>8</sup> vigour, <sup>9</sup> both <sup>10</sup> of <sup>11</sup> mind  
<sup>12</sup> and <sup>14</sup> body, <sup>16</sup> but <sup>15</sup> of <sup>13</sup> a <sup>13</sup> wicked <sup>13</sup> and <sup>13</sup> vicious <sup>13</sup> disposition.  
<sup>4</sup> He <sup>5</sup> assailed <sup>1</sup> the <sup>2</sup> city <sup>3</sup> by <sup>3</sup> fraud <sup>3</sup> and <sup>3</sup> deceit. <sup>3</sup> After <sup>3</sup> the  
<sup>2</sup> manner <sup>1</sup> of <sup>6</sup> cattle (plur.) <sup>3</sup> they <sup>4</sup> refer <sup>5</sup> all <sup>5</sup> things <sup>5</sup> to <sup>5</sup> pleasure.

LXXXIV. <sup>4</sup> A <sup>1</sup> father <sup>2</sup> by <sup>3</sup> feeling <sup>3</sup> and <sup>3</sup> by <sup>3</sup> nature. <sup>8</sup> The <sup>8</sup> young  
<sup>6</sup> man <sup>5</sup> said <sup>7</sup> that <sup>1</sup> he <sup>2</sup> bought <sup>1</sup> the <sup>2</sup> goods <sup>2</sup> for <sup>2</sup> two <sup>3</sup> thousand  
<sup>4</sup> sesterces. <sup>1</sup> Repose, <sup>2</sup> not <sup>6</sup> to <sup>3</sup> be <sup>3</sup> purchased <sup>3</sup> with <sup>3</sup> jewels,  
<sup>4</sup> nor <sup>5</sup> with <sup>7</sup> purple, <sup>8</sup> nor <sup>1</sup> with <sup>3</sup> gold. <sup>4</sup> Ireland <sup>3</sup> is <sup>4</sup> less <sup>4</sup> than  
<sup>5</sup> Britain <sup>2</sup> by <sup>1</sup> a <sup>5</sup> half. <sup>2</sup> Nature <sup>5</sup> has <sup>2</sup> clothed <sup>2</sup> the <sup>2</sup> eyes <sup>2</sup> with  
<sup>4</sup> very <sup>3</sup> fine <sup>3</sup> membranes.

LXXXV. <sup>3</sup> The <sup>4</sup> people <sup>1</sup> created <sup>2</sup> Ancus <sup>2</sup> king. <sup>2</sup> He <sup>2</sup> was  
<sup>3</sup> named (perf.) <sup>1</sup> his <sup>2</sup> successor (trans., successor to him).  
<sup>1</sup> Men <sup>2</sup> were <sup>3</sup> produced, <sup>3</sup> in <sup>3</sup> order <sup>3</sup> that <sup>3</sup> they (trans., who)  
<sup>4</sup> might <sup>5</sup> behold <sup>6</sup> that <sup>7</sup> globe, <sup>9</sup> which <sup>8</sup> is <sup>8</sup> called <sup>8</sup> the <sup>8</sup> earth. <sup>8</sup> The  
<sup>2</sup> entire <sup>3</sup> state <sup>5</sup> declared <sup>1</sup> me <sup>4</sup> consul. <sup>1</sup> Socrates <sup>8</sup> thought  
<sup>4</sup> himself <sup>5</sup> an <sup>6</sup> inhabitant <sup>7</sup> and <sup>2</sup> a <sup>3</sup> citizen <sup>3</sup> of <sup>3</sup> the <sup>3</sup> whole <sup>3</sup> world.

LXXXVI. <sup>1</sup> Those <sup>5</sup> who <sup>3</sup> commonly <sup>2</sup> called <sup>2</sup> him <sup>2</sup> when <sup>2</sup> living  
<sup>4</sup> a <sup>14</sup> tyrant, <sup>6</sup> proclaimed <sup>6</sup> him <sup>6</sup> also (trans., the same man)  
<sup>7</sup> after <sup>8</sup> death <sup>9</sup> a <sup>10</sup> deliverer <sup>12</sup> of <sup>12</sup> their <sup>12</sup> fatherland, <sup>12</sup> and <sup>12</sup> an <sup>12</sup> ex-  
<sup>13</sup> peller <sup>1</sup> of <sup>1</sup> a <sup>1</sup> tyrant.

LXXXVII. In that book which is entitled 'On Domestic Economy.' His friends saluted Octavianus as Cæsar. He is called king by his friends. The Scythians remained unconquered. Socrates questions the little boy about certain geometrical matters.

LXXXVIII. One man coveted (historic infin.) a house, another man fields. He by many methods thoroughly taught (imperf.) the youth evil deeds. Apollo is asked for words. The South-wind covered with darkness with respect to his face. A treaty and friendship will be given.

LXXXIX. He orders that ambassadors should go to Rome. I must not now use (trans., there must not now be used [by me]) a long exhortation. He struck the earth with his trident. Winter rugged with respect to hoary locks. Marius returns to Circa.

xc. I have loved (trans., I have begun to love) Suetonius, a most honourable man, so much the more, by how much I have more closely observed him. Jugurtha was collecting an army [which was] the cultivator of the field. Marcius, general of the Romans, had taken Corioli, a city of the Volsci.

xci. O! Venus, queen of Gnidus. We should re-

<sup>2</sup>joy [with] <sup>1</sup>joy. <sup>1</sup>O! <sup>2</sup>virgin. <sup>1</sup>O! <sup>2</sup>fatherland. [0]  
<sup>1</sup>fortunate <sup>2</sup>old man. <sup>4</sup>Our <sup>3</sup>ancestors <sup>5</sup>and <sup>6</sup>we <sup>7</sup>have <sup>8</sup>always  
<sup>1</sup>used <sup>2</sup>this <sup>3</sup>right [of law]. <sup>2</sup>Both <sup>5</sup>Hypānis <sup>4</sup>and <sup>5</sup>Dýmas  
<sup>1</sup>perish. <sup>2</sup>Outcry <sup>3</sup>and <sup>4</sup>applause (trans., with <sup>4</sup>applause)  
<sup>5</sup>filled <sup>1</sup>the <sup>2</sup>shores.

XCII. <sup>4</sup>To <sup>5</sup>visit <sup>6</sup>the <sup>7</sup>temples <sup>8</sup>of <sup>9</sup>the <sup>1</sup>gods <sup>2</sup>is <sup>3</sup>worth <sup>4</sup>while  
 (trans., <sup>3</sup>is <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>value <sup>2</sup>of <sup>3</sup>one's <sup>4</sup>labour). <sup>2</sup>An <sup>3</sup>impure <sup>4</sup>judge  
<sup>4</sup>and <sup>6</sup>a <sup>5</sup>foreign <sup>7</sup>woman <sup>8</sup>have <sup>9</sup>overturned (sing.) <sup>1</sup>Ilion <sup>2</sup>into  
<sup>3</sup>the <sup>4</sup>dust. <sup>5</sup>That <sup>6</sup>he <sup>7</sup>himself <sup>8</sup>had <sup>9</sup>been <sup>1</sup>judged <sup>2</sup>an <sup>3</sup>enemy  
<sup>3</sup>by <sup>4</sup>the <sup>5</sup>Macedonians. <sup>6</sup>Silence <sup>7</sup>has <sup>8</sup>a <sup>9</sup>reward (trans., <sup>1</sup>there  
<sup>1</sup>is <sup>3</sup>a <sup>2</sup>reward <sup>2</sup>to <sup>2</sup>silence).

XCIII. <sup>1</sup>He <sup>2</sup>was <sup>3</sup>present <sup>4</sup>at <sup>5</sup>the <sup>6</sup>battle <sup>7</sup>off <sup>8</sup>the <sup>9</sup>coast <sup>1</sup>of  
<sup>4</sup>Salamis. <sup>1</sup>That <sup>3</sup>these <sup>2</sup>were <sup>1</sup>called <sup>2</sup>kings. <sup>1</sup>To <sup>3</sup>whom <sup>4</sup>his  
<sup>2</sup>master <sup>4</sup>is <sup>3</sup>an <sup>2</sup>object <sup>3</sup>of <sup>4</sup>care (trans., <sup>3</sup>for <sup>4</sup>a <sup>5</sup>care). <sup>1</sup>To  
<sup>1</sup>him <sup>2</sup>good <sup>3</sup>practices <sup>4</sup>are <sup>5</sup>wanting. <sup>1</sup>Hostile (nom. masc.  
 sing.) <sup>2</sup>to <sup>4</sup>the <sup>1</sup>nobility. <sup>4</sup>They <sup>1</sup>had <sup>2</sup>sent <sup>3</sup>cavalry <sup>4</sup>as <sup>5</sup>an <sup>6</sup>aid  
 (trans., <sup>2</sup>for <sup>3</sup>an <sup>4</sup>aid) <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>Cæsar.

XCIV. <sup>1</sup>O! <sup>2</sup>renowned <sup>3</sup>day. <sup>1</sup>Behold! <sup>2</sup>my <sup>3</sup>hatred.  
<sup>1</sup>Either <sup>2</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>wilt <sup>4</sup>flee <sup>5</sup>to <sup>6</sup>Utica, <sup>7</sup>or <sup>8</sup>wilt <sup>9</sup>be <sup>1</sup>sent <sup>2</sup>bound <sup>3</sup>to  
<sup>7</sup>Ilerda. <sup>1</sup>Sayest <sup>2</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>that <sup>4</sup>my <sup>5</sup>father <sup>6</sup>has <sup>7</sup>departed <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>the  
<sup>4</sup>country? <sup>1</sup>Lo! <sup>2</sup>the <sup>3</sup>memory <sup>4</sup>of <sup>5</sup>my <sup>6</sup>dead <sup>7</sup>comrade. <sup>1</sup>O!  
<sup>2</sup>fortunate <sup>3</sup>husbandmen. <sup>3</sup>Like (nom. sing. masc.) <sup>4</sup>to <sup>5</sup>an

<sup>2</sup>aged <sup>1</sup>man in <sup>3</sup>voice. Glittering (nom. plur. masc.)  
with <sup>1</sup>crests as to their <sup>3</sup>heads.

xcv. Sent <sup>2</sup>down (nom. sing. masc.) to <sup>1</sup>Orcus.  
The <sup>1</sup>matrons <sup>4</sup>mourned-for (indic. perf.) him for a <sup>3</sup>year.  
Make <sup>5</sup>thou (imperat. fut.) a <sup>1</sup>circular <sup>4</sup>mill-stone, six  
<sup>3</sup>fingers <sup>2</sup>thick. He <sup>1</sup>reviles both <sup>2</sup>[of the two]. A <sup>1</sup>head  
<sup>2</sup>fixed on the <sup>3</sup>point of a <sup>3</sup>spear. My <sup>2</sup>speech will be able  
<sup>4</sup>to satisfy your <sup>6</sup>knowledge. Night <sup>5</sup>interrupted the <sup>1</sup>battle.

xcvi. He <sup>3</sup>opposes the <sup>1</sup>edge to them <sup>2</sup>coming. For-  
tune <sup>1</sup>flattered (imperf.) his <sup>2</sup>undertakings. Pardon  
(imperat. pres.) ye <sup>1</sup>me. The <sup>1</sup>originator <sup>3</sup>displeases <sup>2</sup>me.  
Let <sup>4</sup>each <sup>5</sup>one <sup>6</sup>apply his <sup>1</sup>mind to those <sup>2</sup>things for <sup>3</sup>me.  
<sup>1</sup>Nor was the <sup>3</sup>god <sup>4</sup>absent from his <sup>2</sup>right <sup>2</sup>hand. He will  
<sup>4</sup>always be to <sup>1</sup>me a <sup>3</sup>god. I have a <sup>5</sup>father (trans., a father  
<sup>1</sup>is to <sup>2</sup>me). There <sup>1</sup>was at <sup>2</sup>Athens a <sup>3</sup>spacious <sup>4</sup>house.

xcvii. They <sup>1</sup>dwell (imperf.) in the <sup>3</sup>depths of (trans.,  
in the <sup>2</sup>lowest) <sup>1</sup>valleys. These <sup>7</sup>things were <sup>2</sup>performed  
by the <sup>2</sup>Romans <sup>3</sup>by <sup>4</sup>land and by <sup>6</sup>sea. I <sup>5</sup>think that I  
shall <sup>5</sup>stay <sup>4</sup>longer at <sup>3</sup>Astura. They <sup>1</sup>were sent <sup>2</sup>back from  
Thebes. <sup>1</sup>Diana was <sup>3</sup>carried <sup>2</sup>back from <sup>2</sup>Carthage. They  
<sup>3</sup>drove <sup>1</sup>away (perf.) the <sup>2</sup>conqueror from the <sup>2</sup>walls.  
He <sup>5</sup>heard (perf.) that the <sup>3</sup>enemy's <sup>4</sup>galleys were <sup>2</sup>with-  
drawn from the <sup>1</sup>anchorage.

xcviii. The conversation took this turn (trans.,  
turned out in this way); How long ago had my father  
and mother died? The parents were expelled (imperf.)  
from their abodes. Will they send a person more worthy  
than Servilius? We are able to imagine things more  
beautiful than the statues of Phidias.

xcix. Through Apicata, wife of Sejanus. A  
man of most noble family. The horses are taught a  
variety of evolutions. He makes the gods of very little  
account. What is more fit for both of us? Nor  
did he have (imperf.) any consideration. I have less  
strength (plur.), than either of you [two]. The Romans  
skilled in war.

c. The founder of fatherland. A little tiny field (trans.  
a tiny thing of a little field). More desirous (nom.  
sing. masc.) of that thing. Power by no means to be  
endured by the Roman people. Certain persons well  
acquainted with the thoughts of the prince. How  
much admiration, so much regret. Peacocks and doves  
are friendly.

ci. His own [bad] morals will take vengeance on  
him. Persons attached to thee. Thy own friendship  
(trans., thy friendship of (thy) own self). Labienus

<sup>3</sup> fit the <sup>1</sup> regret of <sup>2</sup> himself among the <sup>4</sup> Roman <sup>6</sup> people.  
<sup>3</sup> he reason of <sup>2</sup> our <sup>1</sup> journey. Men have not <sup>5</sup> granted to  
<sup>3</sup> sets to be <sup>2</sup> commonplace. A maiden of <sup>1</sup> fine figure.  
<sup>2</sup> instructed in <sup>1</sup> learning.

CII. Be (imperat. pres.) thou of a good spirit.  
<sup>5</sup> Not to one [person alone] has it befallen to be a grand-  
<sup>1</sup> son of Jupiter. Honours, commands, victories are  
<sup>4</sup> gratuitous. When thou hadst sold thyself to King  
<sup>6</sup> Darius for three-hundred talents. I have become not  
<sup>1</sup> at all better disposed to thee, [but] much more diligent.

CIII. When he had hedged-in Mutina with works.  
<sup>1</sup> The house <sup>3</sup> flashes with <sup>2</sup> silver, and <sup>6</sup> glitters with <sup>5</sup> gold.  
<sup>1</sup> The lands <sup>2</sup> consist of <sup>3</sup> plains, <sup>4</sup> vineyards, <sup>5</sup> woods. By  
<sup>2</sup> how much the more she gazes at the body, by so  
<sup>10</sup> much there is <sup>7</sup> less and <sup>8</sup> less of <sup>9</sup> mind. Hurdles are  
<sup>3</sup> covered over with <sup>2</sup> mud. He prepared (perf.) a machine  
<sup>4</sup> of vast <sup>3</sup> cost (plur.)

CIV. Claudius appointed nobody consul for more  
<sup>1</sup> than (trans., beyond) a month. He judged (imperf.)  
<sup>1</sup> that victory <sup>2</sup> brilliant, since there was in it (trans., in  
<sup>6</sup> which there was) more of <sup>7</sup> clemency, than <sup>8</sup> cruelty.  
<sup>1</sup> Where are those so many gods, if we reckon heaven  
<sup>9</sup> god? He thinks himself alone happy.

cv. Archytas<sup>1</sup> deemed<sup>6</sup> (imperf.) wrathfulness<sup>2</sup> a cer-  
 tain<sup>3</sup> sedition<sup>5</sup> of mind. Whom<sup>1</sup> he had appointed<sup>3</sup> heir.<sup>2</sup>  
 Those<sup>1</sup> spoils<sup>2</sup> are accounted<sup>4</sup> the most<sup>3</sup> honourable<sup>5</sup>, which  
 a leader<sup>6</sup> has<sup>8</sup> stripped-off<sup>7</sup> a leader.<sup>4</sup> I importune<sup>4</sup> the  
 gods<sup>3</sup> for nothing<sup>1</sup> beyond.<sup>2</sup> He is accounted<sup>4</sup> amongst<sup>2</sup> his<sup>3</sup>  
 friends<sup>1</sup> [to be] most honourable.

cvi. I greatly<sup>3</sup> ask<sup>2</sup> you [for] pardon.<sup>1</sup> When<sup>1</sup> he had  
 selected<sup>4</sup> her [as] Vestal.<sup>3</sup> Cicero<sup>2</sup> proclaimed<sup>1</sup> Murena<sup>3</sup>  
 consul.<sup>2</sup> We were able<sup>5</sup> to keep<sup>4</sup> all our allies<sup>1</sup> safe.<sup>3</sup> Caesar<sup>1</sup>  
 had appointed<sup>6</sup> Cavarinus<sup>2</sup> king<sup>5</sup> amongst<sup>3</sup> the Senones.<sup>4</sup>  
 He trusts<sup>1</sup> him,<sup>2</sup> whom<sup>3</sup> he thinks<sup>5</sup> faithful.<sup>4</sup>

cvi. The men<sup>2</sup> of Attica<sup>3</sup> are thought<sup>1</sup> very acute.  
 By a like<sup>2</sup> method<sup>3</sup> Brutus<sup>1</sup> had turned-out<sup>6</sup> a consummate<sup>4</sup>  
 orator.<sup>5</sup> We say<sup>4</sup> that folly<sup>1</sup> and timidity<sup>2</sup> must be avoided.<sup>5</sup>  
 At his own<sup>2</sup> house<sup>1</sup> he was thought<sup>4</sup> (perf.) honourable.<sup>3</sup>  
 He required<sup>3</sup> (perf.) money<sup>2</sup> (plur.) of the master.<sup>1</sup> There  
 are things<sup>1</sup>, which<sup>2</sup> we wish<sup>3</sup> to enquire<sup>5</sup> of thee.<sup>4</sup>

cvi. I concealed<sup>6</sup> that from you.<sup>1</sup> What! have we been<sup>1</sup>  
 kept<sup>3</sup> in ignorance<sup>4</sup> so long<sup>2</sup> about this! Thou art again<sup>2</sup>  
 asked<sup>2</sup> for the price.<sup>1</sup> Martius<sup>1</sup> had been thoroughly in-  
 structed<sup>5</sup> in all the arts<sup>2</sup> of warfare.<sup>4</sup> Marius<sup>1</sup> sets out<sup>2</sup> to  
 besiege<sup>3</sup> a tower.<sup>4</sup>



cix. Thy remembrance of us is exceedingly pleasing  
 to me. What word of mine, when consul, didst thou  
 hear more severe than when I was tribune? Soldierly  
 unable to bear the sun. Thou must eat up all (trans.,  
 all (sing.) must be eaten up by thee). He is not to be  
 overcome by any one through force. What reason shall  
 I mention? No small amount of lands. This little  
 sup of wine.

cx. Lover of Nymphs. Ignorant of impending evil.  
 She always made (perf.) thee (masc.) alone of the  
 greatest account. Many of those trees. He accounts  
 him of most value. Whosoever of the gods he was  
 (perf.) We feed on the gift of the earth. They are  
 without a sacred bard. Thou wert depriving Italy of its  
 youth.

cx. Powerless over anger. I forget thy injuries.  
 Nor dost thou pity my back (trans., nor doth it pity thee  
 of my back). Pity (imperat. pres.) thou thy race. I  
 was compassionating thee. He thinks that it is import-  
 ant to himself. I am tortured in mind. How does it  
 concern us?

cxii. To excel in knowledge we think honourable;  
 but to trip, to err, to be ignorant, to be deceived, we

<sup>10</sup> deem <sup>6</sup> both <sup>7</sup> bad <sup>8</sup> and <sup>9</sup> disgraceful. Except <sup>1</sup> the <sup>2</sup> having  
<sup>2</sup> loved. To <sup>7</sup> hunt <sup>6</sup> boldly <sup>5</sup> is, <sup>1</sup> amongst <sup>2</sup> the <sup>3</sup> Persians, the  
<sup>3</sup> highest <sup>4</sup> praise. Ambassadors <sup>1</sup> came <sup>4</sup> from <sup>2</sup> Rome <sup>3</sup> to  
<sup>5</sup> complain (supine in *um*) of <sup>6</sup> injuries, <sup>7</sup> and <sup>9</sup> to require the  
 restitution of property (trans., to demand back pro-  
<sup>8</sup> perty).

CXIII. <sup>3</sup> Legs <sup>1</sup> adapted <sup>2</sup> to swimming (gerund in *do*).  
<sup>1</sup> Watch <sup>2</sup> must <sup>5</sup> always <sup>2</sup> be kept (trans., it must always be  
<sup>1</sup> watched). He <sup>4</sup> grants <sup>3</sup> them <sup>2</sup> liberty <sup>1</sup> to settle (trans., to  
 them the liberty of settling) the war. An answer <sup>1</sup> must <sup>2</sup>  
 be made (trans., it must be answered) to the remaining  
<sup>3</sup> charges.

CXIV. The actor <sup>3</sup> must <sup>2</sup> go <sup>1</sup> through <sup>1</sup> the drama (trans.,  
 the drama <sup>2</sup> must <sup>1</sup> be gone <sup>3</sup> through <sup>2</sup> by the actor). A part  
 of us (trans., we <sup>1</sup> a <sup>3</sup> part) <sup>2</sup> will <sup>2</sup> come <sup>2</sup> to Scythia. Cassiope  
<sup>4</sup> and <sup>3</sup> Cepheus <sup>1</sup> rejoice. I <sup>2</sup> would <sup>1</sup> have <sup>3</sup> killed <sup>3</sup> thee <sup>1</sup> by <sup>3</sup> stripes,  
<sup>4</sup> unless <sup>5</sup> I <sup>2</sup> had <sup>4</sup> been <sup>3</sup> angry. Modesty <sup>1</sup> and Truth <sup>1</sup> fled.

CXV. <sup>1</sup> Slay (imperat. pres.) <sup>2</sup> ye <sup>2</sup> the <sup>2</sup> unarmed <sup>2</sup> one;  
<sup>1</sup> this <sup>3</sup> my <sup>5</sup> brothers <sup>4</sup> and <sup>6</sup> Tarquin <sup>2</sup> my <sup>2</sup> father <sup>3</sup> may <sup>3</sup> desire.  
 The common <sup>2</sup> people <sup>1</sup> come <sup>4</sup> and <sup>3</sup> go. Granted <sup>3</sup> that <sup>3</sup> old  
 age <sup>1</sup> may <sup>2</sup> not <sup>4</sup> do <sup>5</sup> those <sup>6</sup> things, <sup>6</sup> which <sup>2</sup> young <sup>2</sup> persons <sup>2</sup> do.  
 A wise <sup>1</sup> man <sup>1</sup> must <sup>2</sup> come (trans., it must be come by a  
 wise man).

CXVI. He conquered the Volsci, which nation is not  
 far from the city. Knowledge, which is withdrawn from  
 justice, must be called 'craft.' Nor canst thou easily  
 persuade (conjunctive perf.) to plough the earth. Very  
 many things are both to be done, and not to be done,  
 by us.

CXVII. The ship was (imperf.) full of wrought silver  
 (gen.) Fill (imperat. pres.) thou up the drinking cups  
 with Massic wine (abl.) A house full of ornaments (abl.)  
 A field devoid of productions (gen.) Nothing is devoid  
 of fire (abl.) This animal, which we call man.

CXVIII. He charges Germanicus with luxury and  
 pride. Innocent (nom. plur.) of the public plan. He  
 will recollect his disgraceful acts (gen.) Is not this  
 difference wonderful; that persons forgetful of yester-  
 day's transactions, recollect the deeds (acc.) of boy-  
 hood?

CXIX. I am grieved and disgusted at (trans., it irks  
 and disgusts me of) the morals of the state. He is of  
 so much value, as is a stinking toad-stool. Arms are of  
 little value abroad, unless there is prudence at home.  
 It is not the function of wisdom. We deemed (perf.)  
 it the duty of our guardianship.

cxx. A person of a very large body. A consul not of one year [alone]. Ennius well named anger the beginning of madness. They considered the bodies of athletes graceful. Scipio Africanus was read for the third time first person in the Senate [i.e. his name was read first from the Consul's list]. A slave, when he is let go from the hand, becomes a freedman.

cxxi. The Senate decreed, that Camillus should be appointed dictator. Children begged (imperf.) that of their parents. Mercury (voc.), eloquent grandson of Atlas. The decemvirs ran the same courses. Iphitus, and Pelias, and I (trans., with me) are violently separated.

cxxii. I have sworn a most true oath. Both I and my father deserved [well] of you and of the commonwealth. For treasures do not [remove], neither doth the consular lictor remove the wretched disturbances of the mind. That Music (acc.) was (perf.) the most ancient of all studies. That they should not allow that their commanders should lie [slain] unavenged.

cxxiii. Most dear (nom. sing. masc.) to the soldiers. Those things pleased Sulla. I began to go homewards by a cross-path. He sailed (imperf.) to Syracuse.

<sup>1</sup>This <sup>2</sup>madness! (acc.) <sup>1</sup>Lo! <sup>2</sup>I (nom.) <sup>1</sup>Lo! the <sup>2</sup>reason  
(acc.) We cover our heads with a garment (trans., we  
<sup>2</sup>cover ourselves as to our <sup>1</sup>heads with a <sup>3</sup>garment).

xxxiv. Having crowned our hair with a rose-garland  
(trans., crowned as to our <sup>3</sup>hair (plur.) with a <sup>1</sup>rose-gar-  
land). To descend to Erebus. To mount up to the lofty  
<sup>3</sup>heaven. The <sup>3</sup>heir will get <sup>2</sup>possession of <sup>1</sup>riches. To use  
<sup>1</sup>false <sup>3</sup>terms. The <sup>3</sup>mountain-ash-trees are bereaved of  
<sup>1</sup>leaves. We are deprived of <sup>4</sup>gifts. He needs <sup>2</sup>aid. The  
<sup>1</sup>judge acquitted him of <sup>4</sup>injuries. He <sup>2</sup>tarries a few <sup>1</sup>days.

xxxv. Make (imperat. fut.) thou a <sup>1</sup>circular mill-stone  
<sup>4</sup>six <sup>3</sup>fingers <sup>2</sup>thick. When he had advanced <sup>4</sup>a <sup>2</sup>three-day's  
<sup>3</sup>journey. He condemns his son-in-law of <sup>1</sup>guilt. He <sup>2</sup>slept  
(imperf.) for <sup>1</sup>seven hours. The <sup>3</sup>circumstance reminded  
(perf.) us of <sup>4</sup>so <sup>1</sup>great a <sup>2</sup>man.

xxxvi. I shall seem to remember thy <sup>4</sup>constancy (gen.)  
No one repented (imperf.) (trans., it repented no one)  
of the <sup>2</sup>offence. The <sup>1</sup>woman <sup>3</sup>compassionates <sup>2</sup>herself.  
Remember (imperat. pres.) thou <sup>2</sup>rather <sup>3</sup>those things,  
<sup>4</sup>which are <sup>8</sup>worthy of <sup>5</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>part [=character]. The  
<sup>1</sup>city was <sup>6</sup>invested <sup>2</sup>ten <sup>3</sup>summers and <sup>5</sup>winters.

xxxvii. They <sup>1</sup>discharge <sup>2</sup>their <sup>3</sup>duty. <sup>4</sup>Dirt has adhered  
to an <sup>1</sup>old <sup>2</sup>bowl. Relying (nom. sing.) on <sup>1</sup>hope. There

<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
is need of haste. Wilt thou suffer that Pamphila be  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
deprived of this city? A breast bereft of love (gen.)  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
Manlius despoiled a Gaul of his collar (abl.)

cxxviii. They <sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> seem to be mindful of the kindness.  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
The hunter (nom.) unmindful of his spouse. I remem-  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
ber, nor shall I ever forget, that night (gen.) Nor does  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
it concern any person. Whose destiny it was (trans., to  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
whom it was fate) to get possession of the city. Between  
the being in good health and in sickness (trans., between  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
to be well and to be sick).

cxxix. To a <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> learned man to live is to think. To be  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
without that ill is enough for the living well. He saw  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
(perf.) that it was important to thee. The characters of  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
boys disclose themselves during playing. Paper used in  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
trade (= packing-paper) is useless for writing. Studious  
<sup>2</sup>  
(nom. sing.) of hearing (gerund in *di*).

cxxx. Eye-lids most soft to the touch (trans., to be  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup>  
touched). That comes to pass by giving. Whom (acc.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
plur.) he had deemed worthy not of conversation, not  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
of a look. There is occasion for twenty minæ. Granted,  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
truly, that the gods be of atoms. I prefer thy in-  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
clination to my advantage. I was wont to compare great

things to <sup>1</sup>small things. <sup>1</sup>Worthy (nom. masc. plur.) of <sup>2</sup>praise.

<sup>1</sup><sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup><sup>4</sup><sup>5</sup><sup>6</sup><sup>7</sup><sup>8</sup><sup>9</sup><sup>10</sup><sup>11</sup><sup>12</sup><sup>13</sup><sup>14</sup><sup>15</sup><sup>16</sup><sup>17</sup><sup>18</sup><sup>19</sup><sup>20</sup><sup>21</sup><sup>22</sup><sup>23</sup><sup>24</sup><sup>25</sup><sup>26</sup><sup>27</sup><sup>28</sup><sup>29</sup><sup>30</sup><sup>31</sup><sup>32</sup><sup>33</sup><sup>34</sup><sup>35</sup><sup>36</sup><sup>37</sup><sup>38</sup><sup>39</sup><sup>40</sup><sup>41</sup><sup>42</sup><sup>43</sup><sup>44</sup><sup>45</sup><sup>46</sup><sup>47</sup><sup>48</sup><sup>49</sup><sup>50</sup><sup>51</sup><sup>52</sup><sup>53</sup><sup>54</sup><sup>55</sup><sup>56</sup><sup>57</sup><sup>58</sup><sup>59</sup><sup>60</sup><sup>61</sup><sup>62</sup><sup>63</sup><sup>64</sup><sup>65</sup><sup>66</sup><sup>67</sup><sup>68</sup><sup>69</sup><sup>70</sup><sup>71</sup><sup>72</sup><sup>73</sup><sup>74</sup><sup>75</sup><sup>76</sup><sup>77</sup><sup>78</sup><sup>79</sup><sup>80</sup><sup>81</sup><sup>82</sup><sup>83</sup><sup>84</sup><sup>85</sup><sup>86</sup><sup>87</sup><sup>88</sup><sup>89</sup><sup>90</sup><sup>91</sup><sup>92</sup><sup>93</sup><sup>94</sup><sup>95</sup><sup>96</sup><sup>97</sup><sup>98</sup><sup>99</sup><sup>100</sup><sup>101</sup><sup>102</sup><sup>103</sup><sup>104</sup><sup>105</sup><sup>106</sup><sup>107</sup><sup>108</sup><sup>109</sup><sup>110</sup><sup>111</sup><sup>112</sup><sup>113</sup><sup>114</sup><sup>115</sup><sup>116</sup><sup>117</sup><sup>118</sup><sup>119</sup><sup>120</sup><sup>121</sup><sup>122</sup><sup>123</sup><sup>124</sup><sup>125</sup><sup>126</sup><sup>127</sup><sup>128</sup><sup>129</sup><sup>130</sup><sup>131</sup><sup>132</sup><sup>133</sup><sup>134</sup><sup>135</sup><sup>136</sup><sup>137</sup><sup>138</sup><sup>139</sup><sup>140</sup><sup>141</sup><sup>142</sup><sup>143</sup><sup>144</sup><sup>145</sup><sup>146</sup><sup>147</sup><sup>148</sup><sup>149</sup><sup>150</sup><sup>151</sup><sup>152</sup><sup>153</sup><sup>154</sup><sup>155</sup><sup>156</sup><sup>157</sup><sup>158</sup><sup>159</sup><sup>160</sup><sup>161</sup><sup>162</sup><sup>163</sup><sup>164</sup><sup>165</sup><sup>166</sup><sup>167</sup><sup>168</sup><sup>169</sup><sup>170</sup><sup>171</sup><sup>172</sup><sup>173</sup><sup>174</sup><sup>175</sup><sup>176</sup><sup>177</sup><sup>178</sup><sup>179</sup><sup>180</sup><sup>181</sup><sup>182</sup><sup>183</sup><sup>184</sup><sup>185</sup><sup>186</sup><sup>187</sup><sup>188</sup><sup>189</sup><sup>190</sup><sup>191</sup><sup>192</sup><sup>193</sup><sup>194</sup><sup>195</sup><sup>196</sup><sup>197</sup><sup>198</sup><sup>199</sup><sup>200</sup><sup>201</sup><sup>202</sup><sup>203</sup><sup>204</sup><sup>205</sup><sup>206</sup><sup>207</sup><sup>208</sup><sup>209</sup><sup>210</sup><sup>211</sup><sup>212</sup><sup>213</sup><sup>214</sup><sup>215</sup><sup>216</sup><sup>217</sup><sup>218</sup><sup>219</sup><sup>220</sup><sup>221</sup><sup>222</sup><sup>223</sup><sup>224</sup><sup>225</sup><sup>226</sup><sup>227</sup><sup>228</sup><sup>229</sup><sup>230</sup><sup>231</sup><sup>232</sup><sup>233</sup><sup>234</sup><sup>235</sup><sup>236</sup><sup>237</sup><sup>238</sup><sup>239</sup><sup>240</sup><sup>241</sup><sup>242</sup><sup>243</sup><sup>244</sup><sup>245</sup><sup>246</sup><sup>247</sup><sup>248</sup><sup>249</sup><sup>250</sup><sup>251</sup><sup>252</sup><sup>253</sup><sup>254</sup><sup>255</sup><sup>256</sup><sup>257</sup><sup>258</sup><sup>259</sup><sup>260</sup><sup>261</sup><sup>262</sup><sup>263</sup><sup>264</sup><sup>265</sup><sup>266</sup><sup>267</sup><sup>268</sup><sup>269</sup><sup>270</sup><sup>271</sup><sup>272</sup><sup>273</sup><sup>274</sup><sup>275</sup><sup>276</sup><sup>277</sup><sup>278</sup><sup>279</sup><sup>280</sup><sup>281</sup><sup>282</sup><sup>283</sup><sup>284</sup><sup>285</sup><sup>286</sup><sup>287</sup><sup>288</sup><sup>289</sup><sup>290</sup><sup>291</sup><sup>292</sup><sup>293</sup><sup>294</sup><sup>295</sup><sup>296</sup><sup>297</sup><sup>298</sup><sup>299</sup><sup>300</sup><sup>301</sup><sup>302</sup><sup>303</sup><sup>304</sup><sup>305</sup><sup>306</sup><sup>307</sup><sup>308</sup><sup>309</sup><sup>310</sup><sup>311</sup><sup>312</sup><sup>313</sup><sup>314</sup><sup>315</sup><sup>316</sup><sup>317</sup><sup>318</sup><sup>319</sup><sup>320</sup><sup>321</sup><sup>322</sup><sup>323</sup><sup>324</sup><sup>325</sup><sup>326</sup><sup>327</sup><sup>328</sup><sup>329</sup><sup>330</sup><sup>331</sup><sup>332</sup><sup>333</sup><sup>334</sup><sup>335</sup><sup>336</sup><sup>337</sup><sup>338</sup><sup>339</sup><sup>340</sup><sup>341</sup><sup>342</sup><sup>343</sup><sup>344</sup><sup>345</sup><sup>346</sup><sup>347</sup><sup>348</sup><sup>349</sup><sup>350</sup><sup>351</sup><sup>352</sup><sup>353</sup><sup>354</sup><sup>355</sup><sup>356</sup><sup>357</sup><sup>358</sup><sup>359</sup><sup>360</sup><sup>361</sup><sup>362</sup><sup>363</sup><sup>364</sup><sup>365</sup><sup>366</sup><sup>367</sup><sup>368</sup><sup>369</sup><sup>370</sup><sup>371</sup><sup>372</sup><sup>373</sup><sup>374</sup><sup>375</sup><sup>376</sup><sup>377</sup><sup>378</sup><sup>379</sup><sup>380</sup><sup>381</sup><sup>382</sup><sup>383</sup><sup>384</sup><sup>385</sup><sup>386</sup><sup>387</sup><sup>388</sup><sup>389</sup><sup>390</sup><sup>391</sup><sup>392</sup><sup>393</sup><sup>394</sup><sup>395</sup><sup>396</sup><sup>397</sup><sup>398</sup><sup>399</sup><sup>400</sup><sup>401</sup><sup>402</sup><sup>403</sup><sup>404</sup><sup>405</sup><sup>406</sup><sup>407</sup><sup>408</sup><sup>409</sup><sup>410</sup><sup>411</sup><sup>412</sup><sup>413</sup><sup>414</sup><sup>415</sup><sup>416</sup><sup>417</sup><sup>418</sup><sup>419</sup><sup>420</sup><sup>421</sup><sup>422</sup><sup>423</sup><sup>424</sup><sup>425</sup><sup>426</sup><sup>427</sup><sup>428</sup><sup>429</sup><sup>430</sup><sup>431</sup><sup>432</sup><sup>433</sup><sup>434</sup><sup>435</sup><sup>436</sup><sup>437</sup><sup>438</sup><sup>439</sup><sup>440</sup><sup>441</sup><sup>442</sup><sup>443</sup><sup>444</sup><sup>445</sup><sup>446</sup><sup>447</sup><sup>448</sup><sup>449</sup><sup>450</sup><sup>451</sup><sup>452</sup><sup>453</sup><sup>454</sup><sup>455</sup><sup>456</sup><sup>457</sup><sup>458</sup><sup>459</sup><sup>460</sup><sup>461</sup><sup>462</sup><sup>463</sup><sup>464</sup><sup>465</sup><sup>466</sup><sup>467</sup><sup>468</sup><sup>469</sup><sup>470</sup><sup>471</sup><sup>472</sup><sup>473</sup><sup>474</sup><sup>475</sup><sup>476</sup><sup>477</sup><sup>478</sup><sup>479</sup><sup>480</sup><sup>481</sup><sup>482</sup><sup>483</sup><sup>484</sup><sup>485</sup><sup>486</sup><sup>487</sup><sup>488</sup><sup>489</sup><sup>490</sup><sup>491</sup><sup>492</sup><sup>493</sup><sup>494</sup><sup>495</sup><sup>496</sup><sup>497</sup><sup>498</sup><sup>499</sup><sup>500</sup><sup>501</sup><sup>502</sup><sup>503</sup><sup>504</sup><sup>505</sup><sup>506</sup><sup>507</sup><sup>508</sup><sup>509</sup><sup>510</sup><sup>511</sup><sup>512</sup><sup>513</sup><sup>514</sup><sup>515</sup><sup>516</sup><sup>517</sup><sup>518</sup><sup>519</sup><sup>520</sup><sup>521</sup><sup>522</sup><sup>523</sup><sup>524</sup><sup>525</sup><sup>526</sup><sup>527</sup><sup>528</sup><sup>529</sup><sup>530</sup><sup>531</sup><sup>532</sup><sup>533</sup><sup>534</sup><sup>535</sup><sup>536</sup><sup>537</sup><sup>538</sup><sup>539</sup><sup>540</sup><sup>541</sup><sup>542</sup><sup>543</sup><sup>544</sup><sup>545</sup><sup>546</sup><sup>547</sup><sup>548</sup><sup>549</sup><sup>550</sup><sup>551</sup><sup>552</sup><sup>553</sup><sup>554</sup><sup>555</sup><sup>556</sup><sup>557</sup><sup>558</sup><sup>559</sup><sup>560</sup><sup>561</sup><sup>562</sup><sup>563</sup><sup>564</sup><sup>565</sup><sup>566</sup><sup>567</sup><sup>568</sup><sup>569</sup><sup>570</sup><sup>571</sup><sup>572</sup><sup>573</sup><sup>574</sup><sup>575</sup><sup>576</sup><sup>577</sup><sup>578</sup><sup>579</sup><sup>580</sup><sup>581</sup><sup>582</sup><sup>583</sup><sup>584</sup><sup>585</sup><sup>586</sup><sup>587</sup><sup>588</sup><sup>589</sup><sup>590</sup><sup>591</sup><sup>592</sup><sup>593</sup><sup>594</sup><sup>595</sup><sup>596</sup><sup>597</sup><sup>598</sup><sup>599</sup><sup>600</sup><sup>601</sup><sup>602</sup><sup>603</sup><sup>604</sup><sup>605</sup><sup>606</sup><sup>607</sup><sup>608</sup><sup>609</sup><sup>610</sup><sup>611</sup><sup>612</sup><sup>613</sup><sup>614</sup><sup>615</sup><sup>616</sup><sup>617</sup><sup>618</sup><sup>619</sup><sup>620</sup><sup>621</sup><sup>622</sup><sup>623</sup><sup>624</sup><sup>625</sup><sup>626</sup><sup>627</sup><sup>628</sup><sup>629</sup><sup>630</sup><sup>631</sup><sup>632</sup><sup>633</sup><sup>634</sup><sup>635</sup><sup>636</sup><sup>637</sup><sup>638</sup><sup>639</sup><sup>640</sup><sup>641</sup><sup>642</sup><sup>643</sup><sup>644</sup><sup>645</sup><sup>646</sup><sup>647</sup><sup>648</sup><sup>649</sup><sup>650</sup><sup>651</sup><sup>652</sup><sup>653</sup><sup>654</sup><sup>655</sup><sup>656</sup><sup>657</sup><sup>658</sup><sup>659</sup><sup>660</sup><sup>661</sup><sup>662</sup><sup>663</sup><sup>664</sup><sup>665</sup><sup>666</sup><sup>667</sup><sup>668</sup><sup>669</sup><sup>670</sup><sup>671</sup><sup>672</sup><sup>673</sup><sup>674</sup><sup>675</sup><sup>676</sup><sup>677</sup><sup>678</sup><sup>679</sup><sup>680</sup><sup>681</sup><sup>682</sup><sup>683</sup><sup>684</sup><sup>685</sup><sup>686</sup><sup>687</sup><sup>688</sup><sup>689</sup><sup>690</sup><sup>691</sup><sup>692</sup><sup>693</sup><sup>694</sup><sup>695</sup><sup>696</sup><sup>697</sup><sup>698</sup><sup>699</sup><sup>700</sup><sup>701</sup><sup>702</sup><sup>703</sup><sup>704</sup><sup>705</sup><sup>706</sup><sup>707</sup><sup>708</sup><sup>709</sup><sup>710</sup><sup>711</sup><sup>712</sup><sup>713</sup><sup>714</sup><sup>715</sup><sup>716</sup><sup>717</sup><sup>718</sup><sup>719</sup><sup>720</sup><sup>721</sup><sup>722</sup><sup>723</sup><sup>724</sup><sup>725</sup><sup>726</sup><sup>727</sup><sup>728</sup><sup>729</sup><sup>730</sup><sup>731</sup><sup>732</sup><sup>733</sup><sup>734</sup><sup>735</sup><sup>736</sup><sup>737</sup><sup>738</sup><sup>739</sup><sup>740</sup><sup>741</sup><sup>742</sup><sup>743</sup><sup>744</sup><sup>745</sup><sup>746</sup><sup>747</sup><sup>748</sup><sup>749</sup><sup>750</sup><sup>751</sup><sup>752</sup><sup>753</sup><sup>754</sup><sup>755</sup><sup>756</sup><sup>757</sup><sup>758</sup><sup>759</sup><sup>760</sup><sup>761</sup><sup>762</sup><sup>763</sup><sup>764</sup><sup>765</sup><sup>766</sup><sup>767</sup><sup>768</sup><sup>769</sup><sup>770</sup><sup>771</sup><sup>772</sup><sup>773</sup><sup>774</sup><sup>775</sup><sup>776</sup><sup>777</sup><sup>778</sup><sup>779</sup><sup>780</sup><sup>781</sup><sup>782</sup><sup>783</sup><sup>784</sup><sup>785</sup><sup>786</sup><sup>787</sup><sup>788</sup><sup>789</sup><sup>790</sup><sup>791</sup><sup>792</sup><sup>793</sup><sup>794</sup><sup>795</sup><sup>796</sup><sup>797</sup><sup>798</sup><sup>799</sup><sup>800</sup><sup>801</sup><sup>802</sup><sup>803</sup><sup>804</sup><sup>805</sup><sup>806</sup><sup>807</sup><sup>808</sup><sup>809</sup><sup>810</sup><sup>811</sup><sup>812</sup><sup>813</sup><sup>814</sup><sup>815</sup><sup>816</sup><sup>817</sup><sup>818</sup><sup>819</sup><sup>820</sup><sup>821</sup><sup>822</sup><sup>823</sup><sup>824</sup><sup>825</sup><sup>826</sup><sup>827</sup><sup>828</sup><sup>829</sup><sup>830</sup><sup>831</sup><sup>832</sup><sup>833</sup><sup>834</sup><sup>835</sup><sup>836</sup><sup>837</sup><sup>838</sup><sup>839</sup><sup>840</sup><sup>841</sup><sup>842</sup><sup>843</sup><sup>844</sup><sup>845</sup><sup>846</sup><sup>847</sup><sup>848</sup><sup>849</sup><sup>850</sup><sup>851</sup><sup>852</sup><sup>853</sup><sup>854</sup><sup>855</sup><sup>856</sup><sup>857</sup><sup>858</sup><sup>859</sup><sup>860</sup><sup>861</sup><sup>862</sup><sup>863</sup><sup>864</sup><sup>865</sup><sup>866</sup><sup>867</sup><sup>868</sup><sup>869</sup><sup>870</sup><sup>871</sup><sup>872</sup><sup>873</sup><sup>874</sup><sup>875</sup><sup>876</sup><sup>877</sup><sup>878</sup><sup>879</sup><sup>880</sup><sup>881</sup><sup>882</sup><sup>883</sup><sup>884</sup><sup>885</sup><sup>886</sup><sup>887</sup><sup>888</sup><sup>889</sup><sup>890</sup><sup>891</sup><sup>892</sup><sup>893</sup><sup>894</sup><sup>895</sup><sup>896</sup><sup>897</sup><sup>898</sup><sup>899</sup><sup>900</sup><sup>901</sup><sup>902</sup><sup>903</sup><sup>904</sup><sup>905</sup><sup>906</sup><sup>907</sup><sup>908</sup><sup>909</sup><sup>910</sup><sup>911</sup><sup>912</sup><sup>913</sup><sup>914</sup><sup>915</sup><sup>916</sup><sup>917</sup><sup>918</sup><sup>919</sup><sup>920</sup><sup>921</sup><sup>922</sup><sup>923</sup><sup>924</sup><sup>925</sup><sup>926</sup><sup>927</sup><sup>928</sup><sup>929</sup><sup>930</sup><sup>931</sup><sup>932</sup><sup>933</sup><sup>934</sup><sup>935</sup><sup>936</sup><sup>937</sup><sup>938</sup><sup>939</sup><sup>940</sup><sup>941</sup><sup>942</sup><sup>943</sup><sup>944</sup><sup>945</sup><sup>946</sup><sup>947</sup><sup>948</sup><sup>949</sup><sup>950</sup><sup>951</sup><sup>952</sup><sup>953</sup><sup>954</sup><sup>955</sup><sup>956</sup><sup>957</sup><sup>958</sup><sup>959</sup><sup>960</sup><sup>961</sup><sup>962</sup><sup>963</sup><sup>964</sup><sup>965</sup><sup>966</sup><sup>967</sup><sup>968</sup><sup>969</sup><sup>970</sup><sup>971</sup><sup>972</sup><sup>973</sup><sup>974</sup><sup>975</sup><sup>976</sup><sup>977</sup><sup>978</sup><sup>979</sup><sup>980</sup><sup>981</sup><sup>982</sup><sup>983</sup><sup>984</sup><sup>985</sup><sup>986</sup><sup>987</sup><sup>988</sup><sup>989</sup><sup>990</sup><sup>991</sup><sup>992</sup><sup>993</sup><sup>994</sup><sup>995</sup><sup>996</sup><sup>997</sup><sup>998</sup><sup>999</sup><sup>1000</sup><sup>1001</sup><sup>1002</sup><sup>1003</sup><sup>1004</sup><sup>1005</sup><sup>1006</sup><sup>1007</sup><sup>1008</sup><sup>1009</sup><sup>1010</sup><sup>1011</sup><sup>1012</sup><sup>1013</sup><sup>1014</sup><sup>1015</sup><sup>1016</sup><sup>1017</sup><sup>1018</sup><sup>1019</sup><sup>1020</sup><sup>1021</sup><sup>1022</sup><sup>1023</sup><sup>1024</sup><sup>1025</sup><sup>1026</sup><sup>1027</sup><sup>1028</sup><sup>1029</sup><sup>1030</sup><sup>1031</sup><sup>1032</sup><sup>1033</sup><sup>1034</sup><sup>1035</sup><sup>1036</sup><sup>1037</sup><sup>1038</sup><sup>1039</sup><sup>1040</sup><sup>1041</sup><sup>1042</sup><sup>1043</sup><sup>1044</sup><sup>1045</sup><sup>1046</sup><sup>1047</sup><sup>1048</sup><sup>1049</sup><sup>1050</sup><sup>1051</sup><sup>1052</sup><sup>1053</sup><sup>1054</sup><sup>1055</sup><sup>1056</sup><sup>1057</sup><sup>1058</sup><sup>1059</sup><sup>1060</sup><sup>1061</sup><sup>1062</sup><sup>1063</sup><sup>1064</sup><sup>1065</sup><sup>1066</sup><sup>1067</sup><sup>1068</sup><sup>1069</sup><sup>1070</sup><sup>1071</sup><sup>1072</sup><sup>1073</sup><sup>1074</sup><sup>1075</sup><sup>1076</sup><sup>1077</sup><sup>1078</sup><sup>1079</sup><sup>1080</sup><sup>1081</sup><sup>1082</sup><sup>1083</sup><sup>1084</sup><sup>1085</sup><sup>1086</sup><sup>1087</sup><sup>1088</sup><sup>1089</sup><sup>1090</sup><sup>1091</sup><sup>1092</sup><sup>1093</sup><sup>1094</sup><sup>1095</sup><sup>1096</sup><sup>1097</sup><sup>1098</sup><sup>1099</sup><sup>1100</sup><sup>1101</sup><sup>1102</sup><sup>1103</sup><sup>1104</sup><sup>1105</sup><sup>1106</sup><sup>1107</sup><sup>1108</sup><sup>1109</sup><sup>1110</sup><sup>1111</sup><sup>1112</sup><sup>1113</sup><sup>1114</sup><sup>1115</sup><sup>1116</sup><sup>1117</sup><sup>1118</sup><sup>1119</sup><sup>1120</sup><sup>1121</sup><sup>1122</sup><sup>1123</sup><sup>1124</sup><sup>1125</sup><sup>1126</sup><sup>1127</sup><sup>1128</sup><sup>1129</sup><sup>1130</sup><sup>1131</sup><sup>1132</sup><sup>1133</sup><sup>1134</sup><sup>1135</sup><sup>1136</sup><sup>1137</sup><sup>1138</sup><sup>1139</sup><sup>1140</sup><sup>1141</sup><sup>1142</sup><sup>1143</sup><sup>1144</sup><sup>1145</sup><sup>1146</sup><sup>1147</sup><sup>1148</sup><sup>1149</sup><sup>1150</sup><sup>1151</sup><sup>1152</sup><sup>1153</sup><sup>1154</sup><sup>1155</sup><sup>1156</sup><sup>1157</sup><sup>1158</sup><sup>1159</sup><sup>1160</sup><sup>1161</sup><sup>1162</sup><sup>1163</sup><sup>1164</sup><sup>1165</sup><sup>1166</sup><sup>1167</sup><sup>1168</sup><sup>1169</sup><sup>1170</sup><sup>1171</sup><sup>1172</sup><sup>1173</sup><sup>1174</sup><sup>1175</sup><sup>1176</sup><sup>1177</sup><sup>1178</sup><sup>1179</sup><sup>1180</sup><sup>1181</sup><sup>1182</sup><sup>1183</sup><sup>1184</sup><sup>1185</sup><sup>1186</sup><sup>1187</sup><sup>1188</sup><sup>1189</sup><sup>1190</sup><sup>1191</sup><sup>1192</sup><sup>1193</sup><sup>1194</sup><sup>1195</sup><sup>1196</sup><sup>1197</sup><sup>1198</sup><sup>1199</sup><sup>1200</sup><sup>1201</sup><sup>1202</sup><sup>1203</sup><sup>1204</sup><sup>1205</sup><sup>1206</sup><sup>1207</sup><sup>1208</sup><sup>1209</sup><sup>1210</sup><sup>1211</sup><sup>1212</sup><sup>1213</sup><sup>1214</sup><sup>1215</sup><sup>1216</sup><sup>1217</sup><sup>1218</sup><sup>1219</sup><sup>1220</sup><sup>1221</sup><sup>1222</sup><sup>1223</sup><sup>1224</sup><sup>1225</sup><sup>1226</sup><sup>1227</sup><sup>1228</sup><sup>1229</sup><sup>1230</sup><sup>1231</sup><sup>1232</sup><sup>1233</sup><sup>1234</sup><sup>1235</sup><sup>1236</sup><sup>1237</sup><sup>1238</sup><sup>1239</sup><sup>1240</sup><sup>1241</sup><sup>1242</sup><sup>1243</sup><sup>1244</sup><sup>1245</sup><sup>1246</sup><sup>1247</sup><sup>1248</sup><sup>1249</sup><sup>1250</sup><sup>1251</sup><sup>1252</sup><sup>1253</sup><sup>1254</sup><sup>1255</sup><sup>1256</sup><sup>1257</sup><sup>1258</sup><sup>1259</sup><sup>1260</sup><sup>1261</sup><sup>1262</sup><sup>1263</sup><sup>1264</sup><sup>1265</sup><sup>1266</sup><sup>1267</sup><sup>1268</sup><sup>1269</sup><sup>1270</sup><sup>1271</sup><sup>1272</sup><sup>1273</sup><sup>1274</sup><sup>1275</sup><sup>1276</sup><sup>1277</sup><sup>1278</sup><sup>1279</sup><sup>1280</sup><sup>1281</sup><sup>1282</sup><sup>1283</sup><sup>1284</sup><sup>1285</sup><sup>1286</sup><sup>1287</sup><sup>1288</sup><sup>1289</sup><sup>1290</sup><sup>1291</sup><sup>1292</sup><sup>1293</sup><sup>1294</sup><sup>1295</sup><sup>1296</sup><sup>1297</sup><sup>1298</sup><sup>1299</sup><sup>1300</sup><sup>1301</sup><sup>1302</sup><sup>1303</sup><sup>1304</sup><sup>1305</sup><sup>1306</sup><sup>1307</sup><sup>1308</sup><sup>1309</sup><sup>1310</sup><sup>1311</sup><sup>1312</sup><sup>1313</sup><sup>1314</sup><sup>1315</sup><sup>1316</sup><sup>1317</sup><sup>1318</sup><sup>1319</sup><sup>1320</sup><sup>1321</sup><sup>1322</sup><sup>1323</sup><sup>1324</sup><sup>1325</sup><sup>1326</sup><sup>1327</sup><sup>1328</sup><sup>1329</sup><sup>1330</sup><sup>1331</sup><sup>1332</sup><sup>1333</sup><sup>1334</sup><sup>1335</sup><sup>1336</sup><sup>1337</sup><sup>1338</sup><sup>1339</sup><sup>1340</sup><sup>1341</sup><sup>1342</sup><sup>1343</sup><sup>1344</sup><sup>1345</sup><sup>1346</sup><sup>1347</sup><sup>1348</sup><sup>1349</sup><sup>1350</sup><sup>1351</sup><sup>1352</sup><sup>1353</sup><sup>1354</sup><sup>1355</sup><sup>1356</sup><sup>1357</sup><sup>1358</sup><sup>1359</sup><sup>1360</sup><sup>1361</sup><sup>1362</sup><sup>1363</sup><sup>1364</sup><sup>1365</sup><sup>1366</sup><sup>1367</sup><sup>1368</sup><sup>1369</sup><sup>1370</sup><sup>1371</sup><sup>1372</sup><sup>1373</sup><sup>1374</sup><sup>1375</sup><sup>1376</sup><sup>1377</sup><sup>1378</sup><sup>1379</sup><sup>1380</sup><sup>1381</sup><sup>1382</sup><sup>1383</sup><sup>1384</sup><sup>1385</sup><sup>1386</sup><sup>1387</sup><sup>1388</sup><sup>1389</sup><sup>1390</sup><sup>1391</sup><sup>1392</sup><sup>1393</sup><sup>1394</sup><sup>1395</sup><sup>1396</sup><sup>1397</sup><sup>1398</sup><sup>1399</sup><sup>1400</sup><sup>1401</sup><sup>1402</sup><sup>1403</sup><sup>1404</sup><sup>1405</sup><sup>1406</sup><sup>1407</sup><sup>1408</sup><sup>1409</sup><sup>1410</sup><sup>1411</sup><sup>1412</sup><sup>1413</sup><sup>1414</sup><sup>1415</sup><sup>1416</sup><sup>1417</sup><sup>1418</sup><sup>1419</sup><sup>1420</sup><sup>1421</sup><sup>1422</sup><sup>1423</sup><sup>1424</sup><sup>1425</sup><sup>1426</sup><sup>1427</sup><sup>1428</sup><sup>1429</sup><sup>1430</sup><sup>1431</sup><sup>1432</sup><sup>1433</sup><sup>1434</sup><sup>1435</sup><sup>1436</sup><sup>1437</sup><sup>1438</sup><sup>1439</sup><sup>1440</sup><sup>1441</sup><sup>1442</sup><sup>1443</sup><sup>1444</sup><sup>1445</sup><sup>1446</sup><sup>1447</sup><sup>1448</sup><sup>1449</sup><sup>1450</sup><sup>1451</sup><sup>1452</sup><sup>1453</sup><sup>1454</sup><sup>1455</sup><sup>1456</sup><sup>1457</sup><sup>1458</sup><sup>1459</sup><sup>1460</sup><sup>1461</sup><sup>1462</sup><sup>1463</sup><sup>1464</sup><sup>1465</sup><sup>1466</sup><sup>1467</sup><sup>1468</sup><sup>1469</sup><sup>1470</sup><sup>1471</sup><sup>1472</sup><sup>1473</sup><sup>1474</sup><sup>1475</sup><sup>1476</sup><sup>1477</sup><sup>1478</sup><sup>1479</sup><sup>1480</</sup>

(imperf.) to eloquence) in the Trojan times. The Æmilian race fruitful in good citizens (gen.) Born (nom. masc. sing.) at Argos. He obtained (imperf.) the highest magistracy at Thebes. Amāthus fruitful in mines (abl.) Alexander (abl.) having died at Babylon.

CLXXXV. To this man the city was given up, stripped of its garrison, filled with riches. Old (nom. plur.) with respect to labours (gen.) Marcellus had made the Fathers wavering in opinion (gen.) Acestes ripe of age. Let that massacre be assigned as a crime to him, to whom it was of importance (perf.); not to him, to whom it was of no importance.

CLXXXVI. Sabinus, humble in origin, departed from life. Agrippina, fierce in hatred. Doubtful (nom. masc.) respecting the future. It is of importance to you, fellow-soldiers. Pompey keeps himself in the town. The consul went to (historic inf.) the towns. The new soldiers were present (historic inf.) at the fight, without fear. This is lawful to be said.

CLXXXVII. Why hastest thou to destroy Sybaris by loving? The Britons discussed (historic inf.) amongst themselves their evils, compared their injuries. They consume the day in preparing. Thou possessest estates



at Forojulium. Thou didst tarry (perf.) at Brundisium.  
 I suspect that the judgment will seem severe. I must  
 take heed (trans., it must be heeded by me).

CXXXVIII. Cato killed himself at Utica. On the  
 sixth day we came to Delos from Athens. In trans-  
 acting affairs. Wisdom must be deemed the art of  
 regulating life (trans., of living). They are to be ac-  
 counted brave and high-souled. They had carried away  
 that image from Syracuse. He approaches hither  
 from the country.

CXXXIX. Work must be done in the country. Times  
 suited for cutting down, and for gathering in, the  
 fruits of the earth. They launch the ships from the  
 shore. We are separated afar from the Italian coasts.

CXL. I should have advised (trans., I should have  
 been the advocate of) not the laying down, but the  
 throwing away, arms. They took [possession of] a spot  
 for building a town. Eager desire of money must be  
 avoided. Saturn is inferior to (trans., less than) Jove.

CXLI. Furnius and Lentulus, as if the matter be-  
 longed to them (trans., was the property of them),  
 laboured together with us. The custom of physicians  
 must be (trans., is to be) imitated. Nothing is more

excellent<sup>3</sup> than friendship<sup>2</sup>. When<sup>1</sup> being [of] eighty<sup>3</sup>  
 years!<sup>2</sup> [of age] he had<sup>6</sup> gone<sup>4</sup> into Egypt<sup>5</sup>. Let not an<sup>1</sup>  
 empty appearance<sup>3</sup> terrify<sup>4</sup> (conjunctive) you.<sup>2</sup>

CXLII. O, would that Jupiter<sup>1</sup> would bring back to me<sup>6</sup>  
 past years!<sup>3</sup> I grant<sup>7</sup> that there are gods:<sup>1</sup> teach<sup>2</sup> (imperat.  
 pres.) thou me, therefore, whence they are, where they<sup>6</sup>  
 are, of what sort they are in mind, body, life. Why<sup>1</sup>  
 should I reckon up the multitude<sup>4</sup> of arts? Your<sup>3</sup>  
 fathers<sup>2</sup> willed<sup>8</sup> that Corinth, the light<sup>1</sup> of the whole of<sup>4</sup>  
 Greece, should be extinguished.<sup>7</sup>

# VOCABULARY.

ingēn-ium, ti, n.  
be, possum, pōtūi, posse, v.

ēd-es, is, f.  
ing, ābunda-nā, ntis, adj.  
: ābundantior; Sup.: ābunda-

lā, prep. gov. abl. case.  
1. sūper, prep. gov. acc. or  
-2. sūpra, prep. gov. acc.

1. fōr-is, adv.—2. militāe,  
tia.

to be, ab-sum, fūi, esse, v. n.  
lish, to, 1. con-ficio, fēci,  
ire, 3. v. a.: Pass. con-ficior,  
fici.—2. per-ficio, fēci, feci,  
3. v. a.: Pass. per-ficior,  
fici.

lished, to be, perfici-endus,  
n, gerundive of perficior. See  
f.

of their own, ultrō, adv.  
unt, caus-a, ē, f.—On the same  
em de causā.

unt, to, 1. hāb-eo, ūi, ūtum,  
Pass. hāb-ēor, ūtus sum, ēri.  
r-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.:  
ēr-or, ātus sum, āri.

unted, to be, Pass. of "to  
See 2. to ACCOUNT.

unted, meet to be, or that  
ābe-ndus, nda, ndum, gerund-  
or. See 2. to ACCOUNT.

to, accūs-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1.  
accūs-or, ātus sum, āri.

, to be, Pass. of "to accuse."

m, to, consue-facio, fēci,  
ēre, 3. v. a.

med, to bē, con-suesco,  
ers. plur. perf. indic., con-  
r consueverunt), suetum,  
v. n.

, Aces-tes, tēs, m.:—a king of

ted, well, pēri-tus, tā, tum,  
Comp.: pērtior; Sup.: pērti-

to, ab-solvo, sōlvi, sōlūtum,  
v. a.: Pass. ab-solver, sōlūtus

acquitted, to be, Pass. of "to ac-  
quit." See ACQUIT.

across, trans, prep. gov. acc. case.  
actor, an, hīstr-īo, tīōnis, m.

acute, acū-tus, tā, tum, adj. 137  
Comp.: acūtior; Sup.: acūtissimus.

adapted, ap-tus, tā, tum, adj. 137  
Comp.: aptior; Sup.: aptissimus.

add, to, ad-jicio, jēci, jectum, jicere,  
3. v. a.: Pass. ad-jicior, jectus sum,  
jici.

added, to be, Pass. of "to add." See  
ADD.

adhere, to, ad-hærēo, hærēi, hærsum,  
hærere, 2. v. n.

adjoining to, juxta, prep. gov. acc.  
case.

admiration, admirā-tīo, tīōnis, f.  
admixture, admix-tīo, tīōnis, f.

advance, to, 1. prō-grēdior, gressus  
sum, grēdi, 3. v. dep.—2. prō-cēdo, cēsi,  
cessum, cēdere, 3. v. n.

advantage, commōd-um, i, n.  
1. advantageous, 1. ut-īlis, īle, adj.  
137 Comp.: utīllior; Sup.: utīllissimus.

--2. salūt-āris, āre, adj. 137 Comp.:  
salutarior.

2. advantageous, very, pār-utīllis,  
utīlle, adj.

adviser, auc-tor, tōris, m.  
advocate, an, 1. suā-sor, sōris, m.—

2. advōcā-tus, ti, m.

Ædui, the, Ædū-i, ōrum, m.:—a  
people of ancient Gaul.

Emilian, Æmīli-us, a, um, adj.—The  
Æmīlii were a noble Roman family.

afar, longē, adv. 137 Comp.: longius;  
Sup.: longissimē.

affair, 1. res, rei, f.—2. nēgōti-um,  
i, n.

affectionately, pie, adv.

afraid, to be, tīm-ēo, tī, no supine,  
ēre, 2. v. n.

Africa, Afr-īca, īca, f.:—one of the  
four quarters of the globe.

Africānus, Afric-ānus, āni, m.:—a  
name given to two members of the Scipio  
family at Rome, for their victories in  
Africa.

1. after, 1. post, prep. gov. acc. case.  
—2. secundum, prep. gov. acc. case.

2. after this, inde, adv.

**afterwards**, *postea*, adv.  
**against**, 1. *adversus*, prep. gov. acc. case.—2. *contra*, prep. gov. acc. case.  
**age**, 1. (*season of life*) a. *se-tas*, *tātis*, f.—b. *se-vum*, vi, n.—2. (=a generation) *se-cūlum*, *ūli*, n.

**aged man**=aged person. See AGED PERSON.

**aged person**, *an*, *longev-us*, i, m.  
**agreeable**, *jucund-us*, a, um, adj.  
**ag** Comp.: *jucundior*; *Sup.*: *jucundissimus*.

**Agricola**, *Agri-cōl-a*, *se*, m.:—a Roman commander in Britain.

**Agrippina**, *Agripp-in-a*, *Inae*, f.  
**ah**, 1. *ah!* interj. *fold.* by acc.—2. *hei!* interj. *fold.* by dat.

**aid**, *auxil-ium*, ii, n.

**air**, *āer*, *āeris*, m.

**alarm**, *confused*, *trēpidā-tio*, *tiōn-is*, f.

**Alcibiades**, *Alcib-īades*, *īadis*, m.:—a celebrated Athenian.

**Alexander**, *Alexand-er*, *ri*, m.:—a king of Macedonia, surnamed the "Great."

**alive**, *viv-us*, a, um, adj.

**all**, *omn-is*, e, adj.—As Subst.: a. *All persons or all men*, *omnes*, *īum*, m. plur.—b. *All things*, *omnia*, *īum*, n. plur.

**allow**, *to*, *sīno*, *sīvi*, *sītum*, *sīnere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *sīnor*, *sītus sum*, *sīni*.

**allowed**, *to be*, *Pass.* of "to allow."

See ALLOW.

**ally**, *sōc-īus*, ii, m.

**almost**, *fēre*, adv.

**alone**, *sōl-us*, a, um (*gen.* *sōl-īus*; *dat.* *sōli*), adj.

**also**, 1. *etiam*, conj.—2. *quodque*, conj.

**altar**, *ār-a*, *se*, f.

**although**, *quanquam*, conj.

**always**, *semper*, adv.

**am**. See to BE.

**Amāthus**, *Amath-us*, *untis* (*acc.* *Amathunta*), f.:—now Limisso, a town of Cyprus.

**ambassador**, *lēgā-tus*, *ti*, m.

**among or amongst**, 1. *inter*, prep. gov. acc. case.—2. *apud*, prep. gov. acc. case.

**Amulius**, *Amul-īus*, ii, m.

**ancestors**, *mājor-es*, *um*, m. plur.

**Anchises**, *son of*, *Anchis-īades*, *īades*, m.:—i.e. *Æneas*.

**anchorage**, *stā-tio*, *tiōnis*, f.

**ancient**, 1. *vēt-us*, *eris*, adj. **Comp.**: *vētiōr*; *Sup.*: *vētiōrissimus*—2. *ant-īquus*, *īqua*, *īquum*, adj. **Comp.**: *ant-īquior*; *Sup.*: *ant-īquissimus*—*Most ancient*, *ant-īquissim-us*, a, um.

**ancients**, *the*, *priōr-es*, *um*, m. plur. of adj. *prior*, used as subst.

**Ancus**, *Anc-us*, i, m.:—a Roman name.

**and**, 1. *et*, conj.: *both . . . and*, *et . . . et*:—*both not . . . and*, *nec . . . et*—2. *ac*, conj.—3. *atque*, conj.: *and moreover*, *atque etiam*—4. *que*, conj.: *que is always joined to the second of the two*

words that are linked together.—*Both . . . and*, *que . . . que*.

**anger**, *īra*, *se*, f.

**angry**, *to be*, *īrā-scor*, *tus sum*, *sci*, 3. v. dep.

**animal**, *an*, *ānīm-al*, *ālis*, n.

**announce**, *to*, *nuntī-o*, *āvi*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. v. a.: *Pass.* *nuntī-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

**another**, *āl-īus*, *īa*, *īud* (*gen.* *āl-īus*; *dat.* *āl-īi*), adj.—As Subst.: *Another person (or man)*; *āl-īus*, *īi*, m.:—*one person (or man) . . . another person (or man)*, *alius . . . alius*.

**answered**, *must be*, *responde-ndus*, *nda*, *ndum*, *gerundive of respondeo*, 2. v. pass.

**Antiope**, *Antīōp-e*, *es*, f.:—a daughter of Nycteus, and wife of Lycus king of Thebes.

**anxiety**, *sollicitūdo*, *tūdīnis*, f.

1. **any**, *ul-īus*, *īa*, *īum* (*gen.* *ul-īus*; *dat.* *ul-īi*), adj.—As Subst.: *Any one*; *ul-īus*, *ul-īus*, m.

2. **any one**. See ANY.

3. **any one you please**, *quī-vis*, *quē-vis*, *quod-vis* (*gen.* *cūjūvis*; *dat.* *cūivis*), *pron. indef.*

4. **any person or thing**, *quis-quam*, *quē-quam*, *quic-quam* or *quid-quam* (*gen.* *cūjūquam*; *dat.* *cūiquam*), *pron. indef.*—In neut. sing. sometimes followed by *gen.*

**Apicāta**, *Apicāt-a*, *se*, f.:—the wife of Sejanus.

**Apollo**, *Apoll-o*, *īnis*, m.:—the sun-god.

**appearance**, *aspec-tus*, *tūs*, m.

**applause**, *plau-sus*, *sūs*, m.

**apple**, *māl-um*, i, n.

**application**, *stūd-īum*, *īi*, n.

**apply**, *to* (*Of the mind*), *in-tendo*, *tendi*, *tensum* or *tentum*, *tendēre*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *in-tendor*, *tensus* or *tentus sum*, *tendi*.

**appoint**, *to*, 1. *design-o*, *āvi*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. v. a.: *Pass.* *design-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*—2. *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, *dicēre*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *dicor*, *dictus sum*, *dici*—3. *con-stitūo*, *stītūi*, *stītūtum*, *stītūere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *con-stitūor*, *stītūtus sum*, *stītūi*.

**appoint (to be)**, *to*, *in-stītūo*, *stītūi*, *stītūtum*, *stītūere*, 3. v. a.; *fold.* by *acc.* of person, and *acc.* of thing: *Pass.* *in-stītūor*, *stītūtus sum*, *stītūi*.

**appointed**, *to be*, *Pass.* of "to appoint." See to APPOINT.

**approach**, *to*, 1. *ac-cēdo*, *cessi*, *ces-sum*, *cēdēre*, 3. v. n.—2. *ad-vēnio*, *vēni*, *ventum*, *vēnire*, 4. v. n.

**Arab**, *an*, *Arab-s*, *is*, m.

**Archytas**, *Archy-tas*, *tēs*, m.:—a philosopher of Tarentum in Italy.

**are**. See to BE.

**Argos**, *Arg-i*, *ōrum*, m. plur.:—the capital of Argolis, a province of Southern Greece.

**Aristides**, *Arist-īdes*, *īdēs*, m.:—an Athenian renowned for his integrity.

**arms** (= weapons), arm-a, ōrum, n. plur.

**army**, exerc-itus, Itās, m.:—*an army on march*, ag-men, mīnis, n.

**around**, 1. circa, prep. gov. acc. case. —2. circum, prep. gov. acc. case.

**art**, ar-s, tis, f.

**as**, 1. ut, conj. and adv. —2. quān, adv.:—*as much as possible*, quān maximē. **as if**, quasi.

**as much**, quan-tus, ta, tum, adj.:—*of as much value*, quanti, gen. of value or price.

**as much as possible**. See AS.

**as though**, tamquam, adv.

1. **ask**, to, 1. rōg-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rōg-or, ātus sum, āri. —2. posco, poposci, no supine, poscēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. poscor, no perfect, posci. —3. pēt-o, īvi or īi, itum, ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. pēt-or, itus sum, i. —4. interrōg-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. interrōg-or, ātus sum, āri.

2. **ask again for**, to, rō-posco, no perfect nor supine, poscēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. rō-poscor, no perfect, posci.

3. **ask greatly**, to, ex-oro, ōrāvi, ōr-atum, ōrāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. ex-ōror, ōr-atus sum, ōrāri.

1. **asked**, to be, Pass. of "to ask." See to ASK.

2. **asked again for**, to be, Pass. of "to ask again for." See to ASK AGAIN FOR.

**asking**, pēt-ens, entis, part. pres. of peto. See to ASK.

**assail**, to, 1. ag-grēdīor, gressus, grēdi, 3. v. dep. —2. lac-esso, essivi or essi, essitum, essēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. lac-essor, essitus sum, essi. —3. pēt-o, īvi or īi, itum, ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. pēt-or, itus sum, i.

**assailed**, to be, Pass. of "to assail." See to ASSAIL.

**assault on or upon**, to make an, ad-sulto, sultāvi, sultātum, sultāre, 1. v. n.

**assemble or assemble together**, to, con-vēnō, vēni, ventum, vēnīre, 4. v. n.

**assembly(public)**, a, concī-o, ōnis, f. **assign**, to, do, dēdi, dātum, dāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. dor, dātus sum, dāri.

**assistance** (ops, nom. not found), gen., opis, f.; plur. op-es, um, etc.

**assurance**, fid-es, ēi, f.

**Astura**, Astūr-a, æ, f.

**at**, ad, prep. gov. acc. case.


**Athens**, Athēn-æ, ārum, f. plur.:—the chief city of Attica, a country of Northern Greece.

**Athenians**, Athēn-ienses, Yensium, m. plur.:—the people of Athens. See ATHENS.

**athlete**, athlē-tes, tæ, m.

**Atlas**, Atlas, Atlantis, m.

**atom**, an, ātōm-us, i, f.

**attached**, am-ans, antis, adj.  Comp. amantior; Sup. amantissimus.

**attain** to, con-sēquor, sēquutus sum, sēqui, 3. v. dep.

**attention**, to pay much, stūd-ēo, tū, no supine, ēre, 2. v. n.

**Attica**, the men of, Atticō-i, ōrum, m. plur. See ATHENS.

**author**, auc-tor, tōris, m.

**avarice**, āvār-itia, Itiæ, f.


**Avitus**, Avit-us, i, m.:—a Roman name.

**avoid**, to, fūgio, fūgi, fūgitum, fūg-ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. fūgior, no perfect, fugi.

**avoided**, to be or must be, fugi-endus, enda, endum, gerundive from fugior.

**Babylon**, Babyl-on, ōnis, f.:—the capital of the ancient Assyrian empire.

**back**, terg-um, i, n.

**bad**, māl-us, a, um, adj.  Comp. pēior; Sup. pessimus.

**balcony**, pōd-lum, īi, n.

**band** (of men), mā-nus, nūs, f.

**bard**, vā-tes, tis, comm. gen.

**battle**, præl-lum, īi, n.


1. **be**, to, 1. sum, fūi, esse, v. n. —2. exsisto, stiti, stitum, sistere, 3. v. n.

2. **be**, about to, fū-tūrus, tūra, tūrum, fut. part. of sum.

3. **be among**, to, inter-sum, fūi, esse, v. n.

4. **be the part of**, to, sum, fūi, esse, v. n.; folld. by gen. case.

**bear**, to, fero, tūli, lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg. Pass. fēror, lātus sum, ferri.

**beautiful**, pul-cher, chra, chrum, adj.  Comp. pulchrīor; Sup. pulcher-rimus.

**beauty**, pulchr-Itūdō, Itūdīnis, f.

**because**, quod, conj.

**become**, to, fio, factus sum, fieri: Pass. form of facio.

**befal**, to, con-tingo, tūgi, tactum, tingere, 3. v. n.:—*it has befallen*, contigit, impers.

1. **before**, 1. ante, prep. gov. acc. case. —2. prae, prep. gov. abl. case.

2. **before the eyes of**, coram, prep. gov. abl. case.

**beg**, to (= request), 1. ōr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. ōr-or, ātus sum, āri. —2. pēt-o, īvi or īi, itum, ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. pēt-or, itus sum, i.

**beg greatly**, to, exōr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. exōr-or, ātus sum, āri.

**begin**. See to BEGIN.

**begin**, to, 1. cōp-fo, i, tum, ēre and isse: Pass. only in perfect tense and the tenses derived from it, cōp-tus sum, etc. —2. in-cipio, cēpi, ceptum, cēpere, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-cipior, ceptus sum, cēpi.

**beginning**, a, īnī-tium, tūi, n.

**begotten**, crēa-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of crēor, 1. v. pass.

**behind**, pone, prep. gov. acc. case.

1. **behold**, to, tū-ēor, Itus sum, ēri, 2. v. dep.

2. **behold**, ecce, interj.

**believe, to**, crē-do, dīdi, dītum, dēre, 3. v. a. and n.: Pass. crē-dor, dītus sum, di.  
**belong to, to**, sum, fūi, esse, v. n.; fold. by gen. case.

**below, infra**, prep. gov. acc. case.  
**beneath**, subter, prep. gov. acc. or abl. case.

**benefit, to**, bēnē-ficiō, fēci, factum, facere, 3. v. n.

**bereave, to**, vidū-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. vidū-or, ātus sum, āri.

**bereaved, to be**, pass. of "to bereave." See to BEREAVE.

**berest, vidu-us, a, um, adj.**

**besiege, to**, ob-sidēo, sēdi, sessum, sīdēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ob-sidēor, sessus sum, sīdēri.

**bestow, to**, do, dēdi, dātum, dāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. dor, dātus sum, dāri.

**better, mēllūs, comp. adv.**

**better-disposed, bēnēvolēt-ior, ius, comp. adj.** 33 Pos. benevolens; Sup. benevolentissimus.

**between, inter**, prep. gov. acc. case.

1. **beyond, supra**, adv.

2. **beyond, ultra**, prep. gov. acc. case.

**birth, nā-tus, tūs, m.**; found only in abl. sing.

**bitter, āmār-us, a, um, adj.** 33 Comp. āmārior; Sup. āmārissimus.

**blessed, bēa-tus, ta, tum, adj.** 33 Comp. bēatior; Sup. bēatissimus.

**blind, cec-o-us, a, um, adj.** 33 Comp. cecior; Sup. cecissimus.

**blood, sangu-is, inis, m.**

**blooming, flore-us, ntis, adj.** 33 Comp. florentior; Sup. florentissimus.

**Bocchus, Bocch-us, i, m.**:—a king of Mauritania, a country of ancient Africa.

**body, corp-us, ōris, n.**

**boldly, fortiter, adv.** 33 Comp. fortius; Sup. fortissime.

**bond, vinc-tūm, ūli, n.**

**book, liber, libri, m.**

**bookseller, bibliōpōl-es, æ, m.**

1. **born, to be**, nā-scor, tus sum, sci, 3. v. dep.

2. **born, nā-tus, ta, tum, part. perf.** of nascor. See to BORN.

1. **both (of two), uterque, utrāque, utrumque (gen. utriusque; dat. utrique), adj. used as subet.**

2. **both... and, adv.** See AND.

3. **both not.** See AND.

**bought.** See to BUY.

**bound, vinc-tus, ta, tum, part. perf.** of vincior, 3. v. pass.

**bowl, a, crātēr-a, æ, f.**

1. **boy, pū-ēr, ēri, m.**

2. **boy, a little, pus-īo, ūnis, m. dim.**

**boyhood, pūēr-ītia, ītiæ, f.**

**brave, for-tis, te, adj.** 33 Comp. fortior; Sup. fortissimus.

**break, to**, frango, frēgi, fractum, frangere, 3. v. a.: Pass. frangor, fractus sum, frangi.

**break-in, to**, ir-rumpo, rūpi, ruptum, rumpere, 3. v. n.

**breast, pec-tus, tōris, n.**

**breath, spir-itus, ūtis, m.**

**bridge, pons, pontis, m.**

**brilliant, clā-rus, ra, rum, adj.** 33

Comp.: clārior; Sup. clarissimus.

**bring, to**, fēro, tūli, lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. fēror, lātus sum, ferri.

**bring about, to**, ef-ficiō, fēci, factum, floere, 3. v. a.: Pass.: ef-ficior, factus sum, fici.

**bring among, to**, infēro, intūli, illātum, inferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. infēror, illātus sum, ferri.

**bring back, to**, rē-fēro, tūli, lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. rē-fēror, lātus sum, ferri.

**bring forward, to**, affēro, attūli, allātum, afferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. affēror, allātus sum, afferri.

**bring on or upon, to**, infēro, intūli, illātum, inferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. infēror, illātus sum, inferri.

**bring over, to**, per-dūco, duxi, ductum, dūcere, 3. v. a.: Pass. per-dūcor, ductus sum, dūci.

**Britain, Britann-ia, iæ, f.**

**Briton, Britann-us, i, m.**

**broad, lat-us, a, um, adj.** 33 Comp.: latior; Sup.: latissimus.

**broom-plant, rusc-um, i, n.**

**brother, frā-ter, tris, m.**

**brought over, having been**, per-duc-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of perducor. See to BRING OVER.

**Brundisium, Brundis-um, i, n.**:—now Brindisi, a city in the south of Italy.

**Brutus, Brut-us, i, m.**

**bulld, to**, 1. con-do, dīdi, dītum, dēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. con-dor, dītus sum, di.—2. strū-o, xi, ctum, ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. strū-or, ctus sum, i.

**bullding, cond-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of condor, 3. v. pass., used by attraction in active force.**

**but, 1. conj.:** a. at.—b. autem.—c. quod.—d. sed.—2. adv. verō:—but now, jam verō.

**but if, sin, conj.**

**but now.** See BUT, no. 2.

**buy, to**, ēmo, ēmi, emtum or emptum, ēmēre: Pass. ēnor, emtus or emptus sum, ēmi.

**by, a or ab, prep. gov. abl. case (used when pointing out an agent).**

**by-path, sēm-ita, itæ, f.**

**Cæsar, Cæs-ar, āris, m.**:—the name of the first Roman Emperor. The appellation was afterwards given to the succeeding emperors of Rome.

1. **call, to**, 1. appell-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. appell-or, ātus sum, āri.—2. dico, dixi, dictum, dicere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dicor, dictus sum, dici.—3. vōc-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. voc-or, ātus sum, āri.

2. **call commonly, to**, vōc-īto, itāvi, itātum, itāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. vōc-itor, itātus sum, itāri.

**called, to be**, Pass. of "to call."  
See to CALL.

**called, must be**, appella-ndus, nda, ndum, gerundive of appellor. See to CALL.

**came**. See to COME.

**Camillus**, Camill-us, i, m.

**camp**, cas-tra, trorum, n. plur.

**Caninus**, Canin-us, ii, m.

**capital punishment**, cap-ut, itis, n.

1. **care**, cūr-a, æ, f.

2. **care, to take**, cūr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. cur-or, ātus sum, āri.

3. **care, guardian**, fid-es, ēi, f.

**carry away**, to, dē-vēho, vexi, vectum, vēhēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. dē-vēhor, vectus sum, vēhi.

**carry back**, to, rē-vēho, vexi, vectum, vēhēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. rē-vēhor, vectus sum, vēhi.

**carry on**, to, gēro, gessi, gestum, gēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. gēror, gestus sum, gēri.

**carry word**, to. See word.

**Carthage**, Carthāg-o, inis, f.:—a city of Africa, long the rival and antagonist of Rome.

**Carthaginians**, the, Carthāgīn-enses, Ienaum, m.:—the inhabitants of Carthage. See CARTHAGE.

**Cassiope**, Cassiōp-ē, ēs, f.:—the wife of Cepheus; after death she was placed among the constellations.

**cast away**, to, ab-jīcō, jēci, jectum, jicere, 3. v. a.: Pass. ab-jīcor, jectus sum, jīci.

**cast down**, dējec-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of dejicor, "to be cast down."

**cast up**, projec-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of projicor, "to be cast up."

**casting away**, abjīcō-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of abjicor, used in active force by attraction. See to CAST AWAY.

**Cato**, Cāt-o, ōnis, m.

**Catiline**, Cātīlīn-a, æ, m.:—a Roman who excited an insurrection, and was killed in fighting against the regular troops.

**cattle**, 1. pēc-us, ōris, n.—2. pēc-us, tūis, f.

**cause**, caus-a, æ, f.

**cavalry**, 1. equitā-tus, tūis, m.—2. equit-es, um, m. plur.

**Cavarinus**, Cavarī-nus, ni, m.

**Celestials**, the, Cœl-estes, estium, m. plur.

**certain**, quidam, quædam, quoddam (gen. cūjusdam; dat. cuiusdam), pron. adj.—As Subst.: a. *A certain person*, quidam, cūjusdam, m.—b. *Certain things or matters*, quædam, quorundam, n. plur.

**Cepheus**, Cēph-eus, ei, m.:—a king of Ethiopia, the husband of Cassiope. After death he, like his wife, was placed amongst the constellations.

**change**, to, mūt-o, tāvi, tātum, tāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. mūt-or, tātus sum, tāri.

**changed, having been**, mūtā-tus,

ta, tum, part. perf. of mutor. See to CHANGE.

**character**, mōr-es, um, m. plur.

**charge**, a (=accusation), cri-men, minis, n.

**charge with**, to, incūs-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. incūs-or, ātus sum, āri.

**chariot-warrior**, essēd-ārius, ārii, m.

**chestnut**, castān-ēa, ēæ, f.

1. **chief**, maxīm-us, a, um, sup. adj.—As Subst.: **chief thing**, maxīm-um, i, n.

2. **chief (or chieftain)**, a, prin-ceps, cipis, m.

**chief man**, a = a chief. See 2. CHIEF.

**chief thing**. See 1. CHIEF.

**children**, 1. libēr-i, ōrum, m.—2.

nāt-i, ōrum, m.

**choose**, to, lēgo, lēgi, lectum, lēgēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. lēgor, lectus sum, lēgi.

**chosen**, to be, Pass. of "to choose."

See CHOOSER.

**Cicero**, Cīcēr-o, ōnis, m.:—the celebrated Roman orator.

**circle**, orb-is, is, m.

**circular mill-stone**, a, orb-is, is, m.

**circumstance**, a, rēs, rēi, f.

**Cirta**, Cirt-a, æ, f.:—a city of Africa.

**citizen**, civ-is, is, comm. gen.

**city**, 1. urb-es, is, f.—2. civ-itās, itātis, f.

**Claudius**, Claud-ius, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

1. **clear (=plain)**, perspic-ūus, ūa, ūum, adj.

2. **clear, it is (=it is evident)**, constat, v. impers.

**clemency**, clemēt-ia, iæ, f.

**Clinias**, Clin-ias, iæ, m.:—a man's name.

**close**, proxim-us, a, um, sup. adj.

**Pos. obsolete**: Comp. prōplor.

**closely**, prōpē, adv. **Comp.**: prōplūs; Sup. proxime.

**clothe**, to, vest-lo, ivi or ii, itum, ire, 4. v. a.: Pass. vest-lor, itus sum, iri.

**coast**, a, ōr-a, æ, f.

**collar**, torqu-is, is, m.

**colleague**, collēg-a, æ, m.

**collect**, to, cōgo, cōegi, cōactum, cōgēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. cōgor, cōactus sum, cōgi.

**combatant**, a, pugna-ns, ntis, m.

**come**, to, vēnio, vēni, ventum, vēn-ire, 4. v. n.

**come, must be**, veniendum, neut. gerundive of venio; used only with *est*, etc., as an impers. pass. verb.

**coming**, vēni-ens, entis, part. pres. of venio. See to COME.

**command**, a, impēr-ium, ii, n.

**commander or commanding officer**, 1. præfect-us, i, m.—2. impērā-tor, tōris, m.

**commence**, to, incipio, cēpi, cep-tum, cipere, 3. v. a.: Pass. incipior, ceptus sum, cēpi.

**common**, commūn-is, e, adj. **Comp.**

Comp.: communior; Sup.: communissimus.

**common people, the, vulg-us, i, m. and n.**

**common-place, médiocr-is, e, adj.**  
**common-wealth, the, republica, réipublica, f.**

**commons, pléb-s, is, f.**

**communicate, to, commun-ico, icávi, icátum, icáre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. commun-ícor, icátus sum, icári.

**compare, to, 1. com-páro, pósi, póktum, póñere, 3. v. a.:** Pass. com-pónor, póktus sum, póni.—2. conféro, contúli, collátum, conferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. conféror, collátus sum, conferrí.

**compassionate, to, 1. commisérr-or, átus sum, ári, 1. v. dep.—2. misér-or, átus sum, ári, 1. v. dep.**

**complain of, to, quér-or, questus sum, quéri, 3. v. dep.**

**completely, plán-è, adv. [3] Comp.: plánus; Sup.: plánissimè.**

**comrade, sódal-is, is, comm. gen.**

**conceal, to, 1. cèl-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. cèl-or, átus sum, ári.—2. tég-or, texti, tectum, tégere, 3. v. a.: Pass. tég-or, tectus sum, tégi.

**concealed, to be, Pass. of "to conceal." See CONCEAL, no. 1.**

**concern, without, sécúr-us, a, um, adj. [3] Comp.: sécúrlor; Sup.: sécúrlissimus.**

**concerns, it, ré-fert, túlit, ferre, v. impers.**

**condemn, to, condemn-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. condemn-or, átus sum, ári.

**condemned, damná-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of damnor, 1. v. pass.**

**confident, to be, con-fído, físus sum, fidere, 3. semi-dep.**

**conquer, to, vinco, víci, victum, víncere, 3. v. a.:** Pass. vincer, victus sum, vinci.

**conqueror, vic-tor, tóris, m.**

**consider, to, 1. existím-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. existím-or, átus sum, ári.—2. pút-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.: Pass. pút-or, átus sum, ári.

**consideration, pen-sum, sí, n.**

**consist, to, con-sto, stítí, státum, stáre, 1. v. n.**

**conspiracy, a, conjúr-á-tío, tíónis, f.**

**conspire, to, conjúr-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. n.**

**constancy, constant-ia, íe, f.**

**construct, to, fábr-íco, ícávi, ícátum, ícáre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. fábr-ícor, ícátus sum, ícári.

**consul, a, con-sul, stílis, m.**

**consular, consúl-áris, áre, adj.**

**consult (an oracle), to, délibér-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. délibér-or, átus sum, ári.

**consume, to, con-súm-o, sumpsi, sum-ptum, sumère, 3. v. a.:** Pass. con-súm-or, sumptus sum, súmi.

**consummate, sum-mus, ma, mum :**

Sup. adj. [3] Pos. supérus; Comp. supérior.

**contend, to, cert-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. n.**

**contending, certa-ns, ntis, part. pres. of certo. See to CONTENT.**

**contented, conten-tus, ta, tum, adj. [3] Comp.: contentíor.**

**contest, a, præl-ium, íi, n.**

**continue, to, permán-eo, sí, sum, áre, 2. v. n.**

**conversation, ser-mo, mónis, m.**

**Corinth, Córínth-us, í, f.:**—a city of ancient Greece.

**Corioli, Córíól-i, órum, m.:**—a city of the Volsci, a people of ancient Italy.

**corn, frú-mentum, menti, n.**

**Cornelius, Cornel-íus, íi, m.:**—a Roman name.

**corn-field, a, sè-ges, gétis, f.**

**cost, sum-ptus, ptis, m.**

**cottage, cá-sa, ae, f.**

**Cottus, Cott-us, í, m.:**—a man's name.

**council, concill-íum, íi, n.**

**country, rus, rúris (abl. rure, from the country; and ruri, in the country), n.**

**courage, an-ímus, ími, m.**

**course, cur-sus, sús, m.**

**cover (for oneself), to, vél-or, átus sum, ári, 1. v. pass., used in reflexive force.**

**cover-over, to, in-tég-o, texti, tectum, tegere, 3. v. a.:** Pass. in-tég-or, tectus sum, tégi.

**covered, tec-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of teg-or, 3. v. pass.**

**covet, to, cúp-í-o, ívi and íi, ítum, áre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. cúp-íor, ítus sum, íi.

**craft, callíd-ítas, ítátis, f.**

**Crassus, Crass-us, í, m.:**—a Roman name.

**create, to, cré-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. cré-or, átus sum, ári.

**crest, crist-a, ae, f.**

**crime, cri-men, mínis, n.**

**crops, frúg-es, um, f. plur.**

**cross-path, trá-mes, mítis, m.**

**crown, to, córón-o, ávi, átum, áre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. córón-or, átus sum, ári.

**crowned, having, córóná-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of coronor, used in reflexive force.**

**cruelly, crúdel-íter, adv. [3] Comp. crúdelíus; Sup. crúdelíssimè.**

**cruelty, crúdel-ítas, ítátis, f.**

**cubit, a, cúb-ítum, íti, n.**

**cultivate, to, còlo, còlú, cultum, còlere, 3. v. a.:** còlor, cultus sum, còli.

**cultivated, to be, còl-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of color. See to CULTIVATE.**

**cultivator, a, cul-tor, tóris, m.**

**cup, a drinking, cúbér-um, íi, n.**

**custom, consùt-údo, túdínis, f.**

**cut down, to, 1. Of crops: dè-mét-o, messú, messum, mètère, 3. v. a.:** Pass. dè-mét-or, messus sum, mėti.—2. Of persons: cædo, cæcidí, cæsum, cædere, 3. v. a.: Pass. cædor, cæsus sum, cædi.



**cut down, having been.** Of persons: *cæ-sus*, *sæ*, *sum*, part. perf. of *cædor*. See to CUT DOWN, no. 2.

**cutting down.** Of crops: *dēmēt-endus*, *enda*, *endum*, gerundive of *demetor*, used in active force by attraction.

**daily**, *quōtidīe*, adv.

**dare**, *to*, *audēo*, *ausus sum*, *audēre*, 2. semi-dep.

**Darius**, *Darl-us*, *i*, *m.*:—the name of several kings of Persia, esp. of the one conquered by Alexander the Great.

**darkness**, *cāl-igo*, *īgnis*, *f.*

**daughter**, *fi-lia*, *liæ*, *f.*

**day**, 1. *dies*, *ei*, *m.* and *f.* in sing.; in plur. *m.* only.—2. *lux*, *lūcis*, *f.*

**day, at this**, *hodiē*, adv.

**day by day**, *quōtidīe*, adv.

**day, of this**, *hodi-ernus*, *erna*, *ernum*, adj.

**dawn, the**, *lux*, *lūcis*, *f.*

**dead**, *mor-tuus*, *tūa*, *tūum*, adj.

**dear** (=beloved), *cā-rus*, *ra*, *rum*, adj. **Comp.** *cārōr*; Sup. *cārissim-us*.

**death**, *mor-s*, *tis*, *f.*

**deceit**, 1. *dōl-us*, *i*, *m.*—2. *fraus*, *fraudis*, *f.*

**deceive, to**, *dē-cipio*, *cēpi*, *ceptum*, *cipere*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *dē-cipior*, *ceptus sum*, *cipi*.

**deceived, to be**, pass. of "to deceive." See to DECEIVE.

**Decemvirs**, *Dēcēmvr-i*, *ōrum*, *m.* plur.:—a board of magistrates or commissioners, consisting of ten members.

**declare, to**, 1. *declār-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *declār-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.—2. *os-tendo*, *tendī*, *tensum* or *tentum*, *tendēre*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *os-tendor*, *tensus* or *tentus sum*, *tendi*.

**declared, to be**, pass. of "to declare." See to DECLARE.

**decrease, to**, *dē-cre-scō*, *crēvi*, *crētum*, *cre-scere*, 3. *v. n.*

**decree, to**, *dē-cerno*, *crēvi*, *crētum*, *cernere*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *dē-cernor*, *crētus sum*, *cerni*.

**deed**, 1. *fāc-īnus*, *īnōris*, *n.*—2. *ac-tum*, *tī*, *n.*

**deem, to**, 1. *dūco*, *duxī*, *ductum*, *ducere*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *dūcor*, *ductus sum*, *dūci*.—2. *existim-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *existim-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.—3. *pūt-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *pūt-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.—4. *iudic-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *iudic-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

**deemed, to be**, pass. of "to deem." See to DEEM.

**deemed, must be**, *pūta-ndus*, *nda*, *ndum*, gerundive of *putor*, 1. *v. pass.* See to DEEM.

**Dēiphōbe**, *Dēiphōb-ē*, *ēs*, *f.*:—the daughter of Glaukus.

**deity**, *a*, *dē-us*, *i*, *m.*

**delay**, *mōr-a*, *ae*, *f.*

**deliverer**, *libērā-tor*, *tōris*, *m.*

**Delos**, *Dēl-os*, *i* (acc. *Delon* or *Delum*),

*f.*:—an island in the Ægean Sea (now the Archipelago). It is now called Dili.

**Delphi**, *Delph-i*, *ōrum*, *m.* plur.:—a city of Phocia, a country of ancient Northern Greece. It was famed for the oracle of Apollo.

1. **demand, a**, *postulā-tum*, *tī*, *m.*

2. **demand, to**, *postul-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *postul-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

3. **demand back, to**, *rēpēt-o*, *īvi* or *īi*, *ītum*, *ēre*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *rēpēt-or*, *ītus sum*, *i*.

4. **demand urgently, to**, *flāg-īto*, *ītāvī*, *ītātum*, *ītāre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *flāg-ītor*, *ītātus sum*, *ītāri*.

**deny, to**, *nēg-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *nēg-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

**depart, to**, 1. *āb-ēo*, *īvi* or *īi*, *ītum*, *īre*, *v. n.* irreg.—2. *con-cēdo*, *cessī*, *cessum*, *cēdere*, 3. *v. n.*—3. *dis-cēdo*, *cessī*, *cessum*, *cēdere*, 3. *v. n.*

**departure, a**, *disces-sus*, *sūs*, *m.*

**deprive, to**, 1. *orb-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *orb-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.—2. *priv-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *priv-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

1. **deprived, to be**, pass. of "to deprive." See to DEPRIVE.

2. **deprived**, *orb-us*, *a*, *um*, adj.

**descend, to**, *de-scendo*, *scendī*, *scen-sum*, *scendēre*, 3. *v. a.*

**deserve, to**, *mēr-ēo*, *īi*, *ītum*, *ēre*, 2. *v. n.*

**desire, eager**, *cūpid-ītas*, *ītātis*, *f.*

**desire, to**, *cūp-īo*, *īvi* or *īi*, *ītum*, *ēre*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *cūp-īor*, *ītus sum*, *i*.

**desire-more** (=prefer), *to*, *mālo*, *mālūi*, *malle*, *v. irreg.*

**desiring**, *cūpī-ens*, *entis*, part. pres. of *cupio*. See to DESIRE.

**desirous**, *cūpī-īdus*, *īda*, *īdum*, adj. **Comp.**: *cūpīdior*; Sup.: *cūpīdissim-us*.

**desirous, to be**, *vōlo*, *vōlūi*, *velle*, *v. irreg.*

**despoil, to**, *spōil-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. *v. a.*: Pass. *spōil-or*, *ātus sum*, *āri*.

**destined thing, a**, *fā-tum*, *tī*, *n.*

**destitute**, *īn-ops*, *ōpis*, adj.

**destroy, to**, *per-do*, *dīdī*, *dītum*, *dēre*, 3. *v. a.*: Pass. *per-dor*, *dītus sum*, *dī*.

**detain, to**, *re-tīnēo*, *tīnūi*, *tentum*, *tīnere*, 2. *v. a.*: Pass. *rē-tīnēor*, *tentus sum*, *tīnēri*.

**detaining, in** § 141, 2, to be translated by gerund in *dī* (or gen. of gerund). See to DETAIN.

**devoid of**, *vāc-ūus*, *ūa*, *ūum*, adj.

**Diana**, *Diān-a*, *ae*, *f.*:—a heathen goddess, the sister of Apollo.

**dictator**, *dictā-tor*, *tōris*, *m.*

**die, to**, 1. *mōr-īor*, *tūus sum*, *i*, 3. *v. dep.*—2. *ēmōr-īor*, *tūus sum*, *i*, 3. *v. dep.*

**died, having**, *mor-tuus*, *tūa*, *tūum*, part. perf. of *moriōr*, 3. *v. dep.* See to DIE.

**differ, to**, *discrēp-o*, *ūi*, *no* supine, *āre*, 1. *v. n.*

**difference**, *vārī-ētās*, *ētātis*, *f.*

**difficulty**, ardu-um, i, n.  
**diligent**, dilig-ens, entis, adj. **13**  
 Comp.: diligentior; Sup. diligentissimus.  
**diminish**, to, min-uo, ūi, ūtum, ūere,  
 3. v. a.: Pass. min-ŭor, ūtus sum, ūi.  
**dirt**, li-mus, mi, m.  
**discharge**, to, fungor, functus sum,  
 fungi, 3. v. dep.  
**disclose**, to, dē-tēgo, texti, tectum,  
 tēgere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dē-tēgor, tectus  
 sum, tēgi.  
**discuss**, to, āgit-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1.  
 v. a.: Pass. āgit-or, ātus sum, āri.  
**disease**, morb-us, i, m.  
 1. **disgraceful**, turp-is, e, adj. **13**  
 Comp.: turpior; Sup. turpissimus.  
 2. **disgraceful-act**, flagit-ium, ūi, n.  
**disgusts**, it, tēdet, tēdult or tēsum  
 est, tēdere, 2. v. a. impers.  
**dispatch**, to, mitto, misi, missum,  
 mittere, 3. v. a.: Pass. mitor, missus  
 sum, mitti.  
**dispatched, having been**, mis-  
 sus, sa, sum, part. perf. of mitor. See  
 to DISPATCH.  
**display (to view)**, to, prō-pōno,  
 pōtū, pōsitum, pōnere, 3. v. a.: Pass. prō-  
 pōnor, pōsitus sum, pōni.  
**displease**, to, dis-plīc-o, ūi, ūtum,  
 ēre, 2. v. n.  
**disposed, better**, bēnēvolēnt-ior, ius,  
 comp. adj. See DISPOSED, WELL.  
**disposed, well**, bēnēvol-ūs, a, um,  
 adj. **13** Irreg. Comp.: bēnēvolēntior;  
 Sup.: bēnēvolēntissimus.  
**disposition**, ingēn-ium, ūi, n.  
**dispute**, a, contrōvers-ia, iae, f.  
**dissolve**, to, dis-solvo, solvi, solū-  
 tum, solvere, 3. v. a. dis-solvor, solūtus  
 sum, solvi.  
**distant, to be**, ab-sum, fūi, esse, v. n.  
**disturbance**, a, 1. perturbā-tiō,  
 tiōnis, f.—2. tūmul-tus, tūs, m.  
**ditch**, fos-sa, ae, f.  
**divine nature**, divīn-itas, itātis, f.  
**divinity**, divīn-itas, itātis, f.  
**do**, to, ago, ēgi, actum, āgere, 3. v. a.:  
 Pass. āgor, actus sum, āgi.  
**do, about (or going) to**, ac-tūrus,  
 tūra, tūrum, part. fut. of ago. See to  
 DO.  
**doe**, a, cerv-a, ae, f.  
**dolphin**, a, delphin-us, i, m.  
**done, to be or must be**, faci-endus,  
 enda, endum, gerundive of fio, v. pass.  
 irreg.  
**done, having been**, fac-tus, ta,  
 tum, part. perf. of fio, v. pass. irreg.  
**doubtful**, ambig-ūus, ūa, ūum, adj.  
**dove**, a, columb-a, ae, f.  
**downcast**, dēmis-sus, sa, sum, adj.  
**13** Comp.: dēmissior.  
**drama**, a, fā-būla, būlae, f.  
**draw ashore**, to, sub-dūco, duxi,  
 ductum, dūcere, 3. v. a.: Pass. sub-dūcor,  
 ductus sum, dūci.  
**dread**, a, horr-or, ōris, m.  
**dread, to**, formid-o, āvi, ātum, āre,  
 1. v. a.: Pass. formid-or, ātus sum, āri.

**dreadful**, dī-rus, ra, rum, adj. **13**  
 Comp. dīrior.  
**dress**, a, vesti-tus, tūs, m.  
**drinking-cup**, a, cībōr-ium, ūi, n.  
**drive away**, to, dē-pello, pūli, pul-  
 sum, pellere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dē-pellor,  
 pulsus sum, pelli.  
**drive off**, to, arc-ō, ūi, no supine,  
 ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. arc-ōor, no perfect,  
 ēri.  
**Dumnorix**, Dumnōr-ix, Igis, m.:—a  
 Gallic chieftain in the time of Caesar.  
**during**, inter, prep. gov. acc. case.  
**dust**, pulv-is, ēris, m.  
**duty**, offic-ium, ūi, n.  
**dwelt**, to, hāb-ito, Itāvi, Itātum,  
 Itāre, 1. v. n.  
**Dymas**, Dym-as,antis, m.:—the  
 father of Hecuba; also the name of a fol-  
 lower of Aeneas.  
 1. each, quisque, quaeque, quodque  
 (gen. cuiusque; dat. cuique), pron. indef.  
 —As Subst.: Each one or person, quisque,  
 cuiusque, m.  
**each or each one (Of two)**; ūterque,  
 ūtraque, ūtrumque (gen. ūtriusque; dat.  
 ūtrique).—As Subst.: Of two; ūterque,  
 ūtriusque, m.  
**eager**, āv-īdus, īda, īdum, adj. **13**  
 Comp.: āvidior; Sup.: āvidissimus.  
**early in the morning**, manē, adv.  
**earth**, terr-a, ae, f.  
**easily**, facil-ē, adv. **13** Comp.  
 facillius; Sup. facillime.  
**easy**, fac-ilis, īle, adj. **13** Comp.  
 facillior; Sup. facillimus.  
**eaten up, must be**, exēd-endus,  
 enda, endum, gerundive of exēdor, 3. v.  
 pass.  
**economy, on domestic**, economic-  
 us, a, um, adj.  
**edge**, āc-ies, īei, f.  
**Egypt**, Aegypt-us, i, f.:—a country of  
 Africa.  
**eighty**, octōgintā, num. adj. indecl.  
 1. either. See OR.  
 2. either (Of two); ūtervis, ūtrāvis,  
 ūtrumvis (gen. ūtriusvis, dat. ūtrivis),  
 pron. indef.  
**eject**, to, ē-vertō, versi, versum, vert-  
 ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ē-vertor, versus sum,  
 verti.  
**eloquence**, ēlōquent-ia, iae, f.  
**eloquent**, fā-cundus, cunda, cundum,  
 adj. **13** Comp. fācundior; Sup. fā-  
 cundissimus.  
**embassy**, an, lēga-tiō, tiōnis, f.  
**emperor**, impērā-tor, tōris, m.  
**empty**, vā-nus, na, num, adj. **13**  
 Comp. vānior; Sup. vānissimus.  
**endeavour**, to, cōn-or, ātus sum,  
 āri, 1. v. dep.  
 1. endure (=bear), to, 1. fēro, tūlli,  
 lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. fēror,  
 lātus sum, ferri.—2. per-fēro, tūlli, lātum,  
 ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. per-fēror, latus  
 sum, ferri.

2. **endure** (=continue), **to**, permān-  
ēo, si, sum, ēre, 2. v. n.

3. **endure**, **able to**, pati-ens, entis,  
adj. **Comp.** patientior; Sup. pati-  
entissimus.

**endured**, **to be**, fēr-endus, enda,  
endum, gerundive of feror, 3. v. pass.

**enemy**, hos-tis, tis, comm. gen.

**engagement**, prael-ium, ii, n.

**engrave**, **to**, in-sculpo, sculpei, sculp-  
tum, sculpere, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-sculpor,  
sculptus sum, sculpi.

**enjoy**, **to**, frūor, fructus sum, frui, 3.  
v. dep.

**Ennius**, Enn-ius, ii, m.:—the father  
of Roman poetry.

1. **enough**, satis, adv.

2. **enough**, **to be**, suf-ficō, fēci,  
fectum, fiōere, 3. v. n.

**entire**, univers-us, a, um, adj.

**entitle**, **to**, in-scribo, scripei, scriptum,  
scribere, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-scribor, scriptus  
sum, scribi.

**entitled**, **to be**, pass. of "to entitle."  
See to ENTITLE.

**entreaties**, prēc-es, um, f. plur.

**epistle**, an, epistol-a, æ, f.

**Erēbus**, Erēb-us, i, m.:—one of the  
names of the Lower World.

**erect**, **to**, ex-strūo, struxi, structum,  
struere, 3. v. a.: Pass. ex-struor, structus  
sum, strui.

**err**, **to**, err-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n.

**especially**, maximē, sup. adv.

**estate**, an, prael-ium, ii, n.

**eternal**, eter-nus, na, num, adj.  
**Comp.** eternior.

**Euphrates**, Euphrāt-es, is, m.:—a  
river of Asia.

**even**, 1. vel, conj.—2. quidem, adv.  
—3. etiam, conj.

**even if**, etiamsi, conj.

**ever**, unquam, adv.

**evil**, māl-us, a, um, adj.—As Subst.  
an evil (= misfortune), malum, i, n.

**Comp.** peior; Sup. pessimus.

**evolution**, gŷr-us, i, m.

**exceedingly**, vēhēmenter, adv.  
**Comp.** vēhēmentius; Sup. vēhē-  
mentissime.

**excel**, **to**, ex-cello, cellui, celsum,  
cellere, 3. v. n.

**excellent**, 1. praelār-us, a, um, adj.  
**Comp.** praelārior; Sup. praelar-  
issimus.—2. praelā-bilis, bile, adj.

**Comp.** praelabilior.

**excellent**, **more**, praelābil-ior, ius,  
comp. adj. See EXCELLENT, no. 2.

**excellent**, **most**, opt-imus, ima,  
imum, sup. adj. **Pos.** bonus; Comp.  
mellior.

1. **except**, nisi, conj.

2. **except**, præter, prep. gov. acc. case.

**exempt**, immūn-is, e, adj.

**exert one's self**, **to**, cert-o, āvi, ātum,  
āre, 1. v. n.

**exhausted**, defess-us, a, um, adj.—  
As Subst. the exhausted, defessi, ōrum, m.  
plur.

**exhortation**, hortā-men, mīnis, n.

**exist**, **to**, sum, fūi, esse, v. n.

**expectation**, expectā-tio, tiōnis, f.

**expedient**, opus, adj. n. indecl.

**expel**, **to**, pello, pēpuli, pulsus, pell-  
ere, 3. v. a.: Pass. pellor, pulsus sum,  
pelli.

**expeller**, an, expul-sor, sōris, m.

**exquisite**, exim-ius, ia, ium, adj.

**extensive**, ampl-us, a, um, adj.

**Comp.** amplior; Sup. amplissimus.

**extinguish**, **to**, ex-stinguo, stinxi,

stinctum, stinguere, 3. v. a.: Pass. ex-

stinguor, stinctus sum, stingui.

**eye**, ōc-ulus, ūli, m.

**eyelid**, palpē-bra, bræ, f.

**face**, 1. os, ōris, n.—2. vul-tus, tūs, m.

**faithful**, fid-ēlis, ēle, adj. **Comp.**

fidēlior; Sup. fidelissimus.

**fall**, **to**, cado, cēcidi, cāsum, cādere,

3. v. n.

**fall forward**, **to**, pro-cumbo, cūbui,

no supine, cumbere, 3. v. n.

**fall upon**, **to**, ad-grēdior, gressus

sum, gredi, 3. v. dep.

**fallen upon**, **having**, adgres-sus,

sa, sum, part. perf. of adgredior. See to

FALL UPON.

**false**, fal-sus, sa, sum, adj. **Comp.**

Comp. falsior; Sup. falsissimus.

**fame**, fā-ma, mæ, f.

**family**, gēn-us, ēris, n.

**far or far away**, long-e, adv. **Comp.**

Comp. longius; Sup. longissime.

**far as**, **as** (=up to), tēnus, prep. gov.

abl. or gen. case.

**far**, **by**, long-ē, adv. **Comp.**

Comp.: longius; Sup.: longissime.

**farewell**, vāle, imperat. pres. of valeo,

2. v. n.

**fasting**, a, inēd-ia, iæ, f.

**fate**, fā-tum, ti, n.

**father**, a, pā-ter, tris, m.

**Fathers**, the (=Senators), Pa-tres,

trum, m. plur.

**fatherland**, pātr-ia, iæ, f.

**favour**, a, bēnēfic-ium, ii, n.

**favour**, **to**, bland-ior, itus sum, iri,

4. v. dep.

**fear**, a, mēt-us, ūs, m.

**fear**, **to**, tīm-eo, ūi, no supine, ēre, 2.

v. a.: Pass. tīm-ēor, no perfect, ēri.

1. **feared**, **to be**, Pass. of "to fear."

See to FEAR.

2. **feared**, mētū-endus, enda, endum,

gerundive of metuor, "to be feared."

**fearing**, 1. vēre-ns, ncis, part. pres. of

vereor, "to fear," 2. v. dep.—2. In § 140,

4, to be translated by gerund in do (or

abl. of gerund). See to FEAR.

**feed on**, **to**, veso-or, no perfect, i, 3.

v. dep.

**feeling** (of the mind), ān-īmus, īmi, m.

**feet**. See FOOT.

**fertile**, fer-tillis, tīle, adj. **Comp.**

Comp.: fertilissimus.

**few**, pauc-i, æ, a, adj. plur.

**field, a.** āger, āgri, m.  
**field, a little,** āgel-lus, li, m. dim.  
**fierce, fēr-ox,** ōcis, adj. **Comp.:**  
 fērōclor; Sup.: fērōcissimulus.  
**fight, a.** pug-na, nā, f.  
**fight, to,** pug-n-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v.  
*n.:*—It was being fought, i.e. a fight was  
 being carried on, pugnābātur, v. pass.  
 impera. indic. imperf.  
**figure, a.** for-ma, mae, f.  
**fill, to,** im-plēo, plēvi, plētum, plēre,  
 2. v. a.: Pass. im-plēor, plētus sum, plēri.  
**fill-up, to,** ex-plēo, plēvi, plētum,  
 plēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ex-plēor, plētus, plēri.  
**filled, rēfer-tus, ta, tum, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 rēfertior; Sup.: rēfertissimulus.  
 1. **fine** (=thin or slender), tēnū-is, e,  
 adj. **Comp.** tēnūior; Sup.: tēnū-  
 issimulus.  
 2. **fine** (=beautiful), hōnēs-tus, ta,  
 tum, adj. **Comp.** hōnestior; Sup.:  
 hōnestissimulus.  
**finger, dig-itus, itī, m.**  
**fire, ign-is, is** (abl. igne and igni), m.  
**fire, to set on,** in-cendo, cendi, cen-  
 sum, cendēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-cendor,  
 census sum, cendi.  
**first, pri-mus, ma, mum, sup. adj.**  
**Comp.** priōr; no Pos.  
**first-man, the,** prin-ceps, cēpis, m.:—  
 the title given to him whose name stood  
 first on the roll of the Senate.  
**first-person=first-man.** See FIRST-  
 MAX.  
**firstly, prim-um, adv.**  
**fit, ap-tus, ta, tum, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 aptior; Sup.: aptissimulus.  
**five, quinque, num. adj. indecl.**  
**fixed on the point of, prae-fix-us, a,**  
 um, part. perf. of prae-fixor, 3. v. pass.  
**flash, to, fulgēo, fulsi, no supine,**  
 fulgēre, 2. v. n.  
**flatter, to, bland-ior, itus sum, Iri,**  
 4. v. dep.  
**flee, to, fugio, fugi, fugitum, fugēre,**  
 3. v. n.  
**fleet, a, class-is, is, f.**  
**flourish, to, vig-ēo, ūi, no supine,**  
 ēre, 2. v. n.  
**flowing along, flū-ens, entis, part.**  
 pres. of fluo, 3. v. n.  
**fodder (of cattle), pā-bulum, būli, n.**  
**following (in time), post-ērus, ēra,**  
 ērum, adj. **Comp.** postērior; Sup.:  
 postērius.  
**folly, stult-itia, itiae, f.**  
**food, pā-bulum, būli, n.**  
**foot (of the body, or as a measure of**  
 length), pes, pēdis, m.  
 1. **for, enim, conj.**  
 2. **for, 1. ad, prep. gov. acc. case.—2.**  
 pro, prep. gov. abl. case.—3. de, prep.  
 gov. abl. case.  
 3. **for this long time past, olim, adv.**  
**force, vis, vis, f.:**—plur. vir-es, lum.  
**foreign, pētr-igr-inus, ina, inum, adj.**  
**foresee, to, pro-spicio, spexi, spectrum,**  
 spicere, 3. v. a.: Pass. pro-spicior, spectus  
 sum, spici.

**forget, to, obli-viscor, tus sum, viaci,**  
 3. v. dep.  
**forgetful, 1. immēm-or, ōris, adj.—**  
 2. obli-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of obli-vi-  
 scor. See to FORGET.  
 1. **former (person), ille, illius, masc.**  
 of pron. ille. See 1. THAT, no. 1.  
 2. **former thing, the, illud, illius,**  
 neut. of pron. ille. See THAT.  
**Forojulium, Forōjūli-um, i, n.:**—a  
 town of Gaul. It is now called Fréjus.  
**fortify, to, mūn-ō, ūi or ūi, itum,**  
 ire, 4. v. a.: Pass. mūn-ior, itus sum,  
 Iri.  
**fortuitous, fort-uitus, ūita, ūitum,**  
 adj.  
**fortunate, fortū-ātus, āta, ātum,**  
 adj. **Comp.** fortunātor; Sup.:  
 fortunatissimulus.  
**fortune, fort-ūna, āna, f.**  
**forum, fōr-um, i, n.**  
**foster, to, āl-o, ūi, itum and tum, ēre,**  
 3. v. a.: Pass. āl-or, itus or tus sum, I.  
**fought, it was being.** See to RIGHT.  
**founder, cond-itor, itōris, m.**  
 1. **four, quāt-ior, num. adj. indecl.**  
 2. **four each, quāt-er-nus, na, num,**  
 num. distrib. adj.  
**fraud, frau-s, fraudis, f.**  
 1. **free, lib-er, ēra, ērum, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 liberior; Sup.: liberrimulus.  
 2. **free, to, liber-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1.**  
 v. a.: Pass. lib-er-or, ātus sum, āri.  
**freed, must be, vācandū, neut.**  
 gerundive from vāco, used with est as an  
 impersonal passive verb.  
**freedman, libert-inus, ini, m.**  
**friend, a, āmic-us, i, m.**  
**friendly, ām-icus, ica, icum, adj.**  
**Comp.** āmicior; Sup.: āmicissi-  
 mus.  
**friendship, āmic-itia, itiae, f.**  
**from, 1. a or ab, prep. gov. abl. case.**  
 —2. de, prep. gov. abl. case.—3. e or ex,  
 prep. gov. abl. case.  
**fruits (of the earth), frūg-es, um, f.**  
 plur.  
**fruitful, fē-cundus, cunda, cundum,**  
 adj. **Comp.** fēcundior; Sup.:  
 fēcundissimulus.  
**fugitive, a, fug-ens, entis, part. pres.**  
 of fugio, used as a subet.  
**full, plē-nus, na, num, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 plēnior; Sup.: plēnissimulus.  
**furnish, to, pār-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1.**  
 v. a.: Pass. pār-or, ātus sum, āri.  
**Furnius, Furn-ius, ii, m.:**—a man's  
 name.  
**further, long-ius, comp. adj.** **Pos.:**  
 longē; Sup.: longissimē.  
**future, the, futūr-um, i, n.**  
**future things, futūr-a, ōrum, n.**

**Galatēa, Gālē-tēa, tēae, f.:**—a maiden's  
 name.

**Galba, Galb-a, ae, m.:**—a Roman  
 name; especially one of the Roman  
 emperors.

**galley**, lemb-us, i, m.  
**garment**, āmic-tus, tūs, m.  
**garrison**, praedī-lum, īi, n.  
**gate**, a, por-ta, tae, f.  
**gather in**, to, per-cīpio, cēpi, ceptum, cīpere, 3. v. a.: Pass.: per-cīpor, ceptus sum, cīpi.  
**gathering in**, percīpi-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of percipior, used by attraction in active force.  
 1. **Gaul**, a, Gall-us, i, m.  
 2. **Gaul**, Gall-ia, lae, f.  
**gave**, See GIVE.  
**gaze at**, to, tū-ēor, Itus sum, ēri, 2. v. dep.  
**general**, a, dux, dūcis, m.  
**geometrical matters**, gēomētr-īca, Iocōrum, n. plur.  
**geometry**, gēomētr-īa, lae, f.  
**Germānicus**, Germān-īcus, īci, m.:—a Roman name.  
**get**, to, nanciscor, nactus sum, nancisci, 3. v. dep.  
**get back**, to, rē-cīpio, cēpi, ceptum, cīpere, 3. v. a.: Pass. rē-cīpor, ceptus sum, cīpi.  
**gift**, a, 1. dōn-um, i, n.—2. mū-nus, nēris, n.  
**girl**, a, pūel-la, lae, f.  
**Giago**, Gieg-o, ōnis, m.:—the name of a Carthaginian.  
 1. **give**, to, do, dēdi, dātum, dāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. dor, dātus sum, dāri.  
 2. **give thanks**, to. See to THANK.  
 3. **give-up**, to, trā-do, dīdi, dītum, dēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. trā-dor, dītus sum, dī.  
**Glaucus**, Glau-us, i, m.:—a sea-deity.  
**glide-down**, to, dē-lābor, lapsus sum, lābi, 3. v. dep.  
**glided down**, having, dēlap-sus, sa, sum, part. perf. of delabor. See to GLIDE DOWN.  
**glitter**, to, rē-nidēo, no perfect nor supine, nidēre, 2. v. n.  
**glittering**, cōruc-us, a, um, adj.  
**globe**, glōb-us, i, m.  
**glory**, glōr-īa, lae, f.  
**Gnidos**, Gnid-os, i, f.:—a city of Caria. It is now called Gnido.  
 1. **go**, to, ēo, īvi or īi (isset, 3. pers. sing. subj. pluperf. by syncope for īviset), Itum, īre, v. n.—It is gone, itur, v. pass. impers. indic. pres.  
 2. **go away**, to, 1. āb-ēo, īvi or īi, Itum, īre, v. n.—2. e-vādo, vāsi, vāsum, vādēre, 3. v. n.  
 3. **go forth**, to, ex-ēo, īvi or īi, Itum, īre, v. n.  
 4. **go forward**, to, antē-cēdo, cessi, cessum, cēdēre, 3. v. n.  
 5. **go to**, to, ād-ēo, īvi or īi, Itum, īre, v. n.  
 6. **go**, to let, mitto, misi, missum, mittēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. mittor, missus sum, mitti.  
 7. **go**, to be let, Pass. of "to let go." See go, to LET.

**god**, a, de-us, i, m.: plur. dīi, dēōrum, and by syncope deūm.  
**goddess**, a, div-a, ae, f.  
**gold**, aur-um, i, n.  
**gone**. See GO.  
**gone**, it is. See to GO.  
**gone through**, must be, perag-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of peragor, 3. v. pass.  
**good**, bōn-us, a, um, adj.—As Subst.: a. *good* (=prosperity), bōnum, i, n.—b. *goods* (=property), bōna, ōrum, n. plur. **Comp.**: mēllor; Sup.: optimus.  
**good-will**, vōlun-tas, tātis, f.  
**graceful**, dēcōr-us, a, um, adj.  
**grade**, grād-us, ūs, m.  
**gradually**, paulātīm, adv.  
**grand**, grand-is, e, adj. **Comp.**: grandior; Sup.: grandissimus.  
**grandson**, nēpos, nēpōtis, m.  
**grant**, to, 1. con-cēdo, cessi, cessum, cēdēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. con-cēdor, cessus sum, cēdi.—2. per-mitto, misi, missum, mittēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. per-mittor, missus sum, mitti.  
**great**, mag-nus, na, num, adj.: a. *At a great price*, or *value*, magni, elliptic gen. of price or value.—b. As Subst.: *Great things*, magna, ōrum, n. plur. **Comp.**: mājor; Sup.: maximus:—of *greatest account*, maximi, elliptic gen. of price or value.  
**greater price**, at a, plūris, elliptic gen. of price or value; from plus, comp. of multus.  
 1. **greatest**, maxīm-us, a, um, adj. See GREAT.  
 2. **greatest account**, of. See GREAT.  
**Greece**, Graec-īa, lae, f.:—a country of Southern Europe.  
**Greeks**, the, Graec-i, ōrum, m.:—the inhabitants of Greece. See GREECE.  
**grief**, dōl-or, ōris, m.  
**grieves**, it, pig-et, ūit or Itum eet, ēre, 2. v. n. impers.  
**ground**, on the, humi, gen. of humus.  
**grove**, nēm-us, ōris, n.  
 1. **guardian**, custos, custōdis, coin. gen.  
 2. **guardian care**. See 3. CARE.  
**guardianship**, tūt-ēla, ēlae, f.  
**guilt**, scēl-us, ēris, n.  
**Gythium**, Gythē-um, i, n.:—a sea-port of Laconia in ancient Southern Greece. It is now called Palēōpōlia.

**had**. See HAVE.  
**hall**, grand-o, īnīa, f.  
**hair**, cāp-illus, īlīi, m.  
**half**, dimīd-īum, īi, n.  
**hand**, a, mā-nus, nūs, f.  
**hand**, left, sinistr-a, ae, f.  
**hand-down**, to, trā-do, dīdi, dītum, dēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. trā-dor, dītus sum, dī.  
**happy**, bēa-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.**: bēatior; Sup.: bēatissimus.  
**harbour**, a, por-tus, tūs, m.

**hardy**, dūr-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**: dūrīor; **Sup.**: dūriissimus.

**harm**, māl-um, i, n.

**harsh**, āc-erbus, erba, erbum, adj.

**Hasdrubal**, Hasdrūb-al, ālis, m.:—a Carthaginian general.

**haste**, cēlēr-itās, Itātis, f.

**haste, in**, =hastily. See **HASTILY**.

**haste, to**, prōpēr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n.

**hastily**, cēlēr-iter, adv. **Comp.**: cēlērīus; **Sup.**: cēlērīmē.

**hasty**, sūbī-tus, ta, tum, adj.

**hate**, to, ōdi, odisse, v. defect.

**hatred**, ōd-um, īi, n.

**have, to**, 1. hāb-ēo, ūi, Itum, ēre, 2. v. a.: **Pass.** hāb-ēor, Itus sum, ēri.—2. **Est.** sunt, or other third person of a tense of sum, followed by a dative: in § 107 (c). See to BE.

1. **he**, 1. ille, gen. illius, pron. adj. as subst.—2. is, gen. ejus, pron. adj. as subst.—3. hic, gen. huius, pron. adj. as subst.—4. In oblique cases sometimes expressed by reflexive pronoun. See **HIMSELF**.

2. **he himself**. See **SELF**.

1. **head** (of the body), cāp-ut, Itis, n.

2. **head** (=leader), cāp-ut, Itis, n.

3. **head** (=chief thing), cāp-ut, Itis, n.

**heal, to**, mēd-ēor, no perfect, ēri, 2. v. dep.

**health** (=salutation or greeting), sāl-us, sālūtis, f.

**health, to be in** (good), vāl-ēo, ūi, Itum, ēre, 2. v. n.

**hear, to**, aud-īo, īvi or īi, Itum, īre,

4. v. a.: **Pass.** aud-īor, Itus sum, īri.

**heard, to be**. See to **HEAR**.

1. **hearing, the**, audi-tus, tūs, m.

2. **hearing**, in § 141, 2, to be translated by gerund in di (or gen. of gerund). See to **HEAR**.

**hearth**, fōc-us, i, m.

**heaven**, cōel-um, i, n.

**heavy**, grāv-is, e, adj. **Comp.**: grāvīor; **Sup.**: grāvīssimus.

**hedge-in, to**, sēp-īo, īi, tum, īre, 4. v. a.: **Pass.** sēp-īor, tus sum, īri.

**heed, to**, cāv-ēo, cāvī, cautum, cāv-ēre, 2. v. n.

**heeded, must be**, cāvendum, neut. gerundive from caveo; used with *est* as an impersonal passive verb.

**height, in** (=high), al-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.**: altior; **Sup.**: altissimus.

**heir, an**, hēr-es, ēdis, m. and f.

**help**, auxili-um, īi, n.

**help, to**, auxili-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.

**her**. See **SHE**.

**herb**, herb-a, æ, f.

**high**, 1. al-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.**: altior; **Sup.**: altissimus.—2.

**super-us**, a, um, adj. **Comp.**: sup̄er-ior; **Sup.**: sup̄erīus or summus.

**high-souled**, magnānīm-us, a, um, adj.

1. **highest** (=most lofty, also, greatest), sum-mus, ma, mum, sup. adj. See **HIGH**.

2. **highest** (=most important), max-imus, ima, imum, sup. adj. **Pos.**: magnus; **Comp.** maior.

**him**, 1. See **HE**.—2. In §§ 129, 129 a, to be translated by suū, abl. of possess. pron. suus.

**himself**, 1. sui, pron. reflexive (same in both numbers. The acc. and abl. are sometimes reduplicated; e.g. sese).—2. See **SELF**.

**his own**, or **his**, su-us, a, um, pron. reflexive.—As **Subst.**: *his (own) men* or *his friends*, sūi, orum, m. plur.

**hither**, huc, adv.

**hoary**, cā-nus, na, num, adj.

**hold, to**, tēn-ēo, ūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.: **Pass.** tēn-ēor, tus sum, ēri.

**hold out, to**, sus-tinēo, tīnti, tentum, tīnēre, 2. v. a.: **Pass.** sus-tinēor, tentus sum, tīnēri.

1. **home, at**, dōmi, gen. of domus.

2. **home, or to one's home**, dōmum, acc. of domus.

3. **home, from**, dōmo, abl. of domus.

**honour**, hōn-or, ōris, m.

**honourable**, 1. Of persons, actions, etc.: a. hōnestus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.**: hōnestior; **Sup.**: hōnestissimus.—b. pul-

cher, chra, chrum, adj. **Comp.**: pulchrior; **Sup.**: pulcherrimus.—2. Of spoils:

sp̄-imus, ima, imum, adj. **Comp.**: sp̄imior.

**hope**, spes, sp̄ei, f.

**horrible**, horr-īdus, Yda, Ydum, adj. **Comp.**: horridior.

**horse**, ēqu-us, i, m.

**horseman**, ēqu-es, Itis, m.

**hostage**, ob-ses, s̄idis, m.

**hostile**, infest-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**: infestior; **Sup.**: infestissimus.

**hour**, hōr-a, æ, f.

**house**, 1. (=dwelling) dom-us, i or ūs, f.—2. (=clan or family) gen-s, tis, f.

**how**, 1. quid, adv.—2. quān, adv.:—*how long ago*, quān pridem.

**however**, 1. tāmen, adv.—2. mōdo, adv.

**how long ago**. See **How**, no. 2.

1. **how much**, quan-tus, ta, tum, adj.—a. In neut. sing. sometimes followed by a gen.—b. *By how much*, quanto, abl. of degree.

2. **how much, by**, 1. quanto. See 1. **HOW MUCH**.—2. quo, abl. of measure from qui, quæ, quod.

**human**, hūm-ānus, āna, ānum, adj.

**humble**, 1. hūm-īlis, īle, adj. **Comp.**: hūmīlior; **Sup.**: hūmīllimus.—2.

mōd-īcus, Ica, Icum, adj.

**hundred**, centum, num. adj. indecl.

**hunt, to**, vēn-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.

**hunter**, vēnā-tor, tōris, m.

**hurdle**, crā-tes, tis, f.

**hurt, to**, nōc-ēo, ūi, Itum, ēre, 2. v. n.

**husbandman**, āgricōl-a, æ, m.

**Hýpánis**, Hypan-is, is, m.:—the name of a follower of Æneas.

1. **I**, égo (gen. mēi, dat. mīhi), pron. subst.:—of me, nostrī, gen. pl.

2. **I myself**, i-pee, pea, psuam (gen. ipaius, dat. ipsi), pron. adj. as subst.

**Idea**, id-ūs, ūm, f. plur.

if, si, conj.

1. **ignorant of**, nesci-us, a, um, adj. **ignorance about, to be kept in**, cēl-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. pass.; followed by acc. of thing.

2. **ignorant, to be**, ne-sci-o, sci-vi or scīl, scitum, scire, 4. v. a.

**Ilerda**, Ilerd-a, æ, f.:—a city of ancient Spain. It is now called Lerida.

**Ilion**, Ilī-on, i, n.:—another name of Troy, a city of Asia Minor, which was taken by the Greeks after a siege of ten years.

**ill**, an, māl-um, i, n.

**illustrious**, 1. clā-rus, ra, rum, adj. **Comp.** clārīor; Sup. clārissim-us.

2. præclār-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.** præclārīor; Sup. præclārissim-us.

**image**, an, simūlā-crūm, cri, n.

**imagine**, to, cōg-ito, itāvi, itātum, itāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. cōg-itor, itātus, itāri.

**imbued, having been**, perfū-sus, æ, sum, part. perf. of perfundor, 3. v. pass.

**imitate, to**, im-itor, itātus sum, itāri, 1. v. dep.

**imitated, to be or must be**, imī-tandus, nda, ndum, gerundive of imitor.

**immortal**, immort-ālis, āle, adj.

**impending**, impende-ns, ntis, part. pres. of impendeo, 2. v. n.

**importance, it is, etc., of**, interest, fūit, esse, v. impers.

**important, it is, etc., inter-est, fūit, esse, v. impers.**

**importune, to**, lāc-esso, essīvi or essīl or essi, essitum, essēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. lāc-essor, essitus sum, i.

**impure**, inoest-us, a, um, adj.

**in**, in, prep. gov. abl. case.

**inasmuch as**, ut, adv.

**inclination**, volun-tas, tātis, f.

**increase in size, to**, ac-cresco, crēvi, crētum, crescēre, 3. v. n.

**indeed**, quidem, adv.

**indolent**, pig-er, ra, rum, adj. **Comp.** pigrior; Sup. pigerrim-us.

**infantry**, pēd-ites, itum, m. plur.

**inferior**, mīn-or, us, comp. adj. **Pos.** parvus; Sup. minim-us.

**influence**, auctor-itās, itātis, f.

**inform of, to**, ēdōc-ēo, ūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ēdōc-ēor, tus sum, ēri.

**informed of, having been**, ēdōc-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of ēdōcēor; followed by acc. of thing. See to INFORM.

**inhabit, to**, in-cōlo, cōlūi, cultum, cōlēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-cōlor, cultus sum, cōli.

**inhabitant, an**, incōl-a, æ, comm. gen.

**injury**, injūr-ia, iæ, f.

**innocent**, inson-s, tis, adj.

**inquire of, to**, percont-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.

**inquisitive**, cūr-īdeus, īdeā, īdeum, adj. **Comp.** cūrīdeor; Sup. cūrīdeissim-us.

**inside**, intra, prep. gov. acc. case.

**instruct thoroughly, to**, ēdōc-ēo, tūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ēdōc-ēor, tus sum, ēri.

**instructed**, ērūdi-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.** ērūdtior; Sup. ērūdtissim-us.

**interpose, to**, inter-pōno, pōsūi, pōs-ūtum, pōnēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. inter-pōnor, pōsitus sum, pōni.

**interposed, having been**, interpōs-itus, ita, itum, part. perf. of interponor. See to INTERPOSE.

**interrupt, to**, intēr-īmo, ēmi, emtum or emptum, imēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. intēr-īmor, emtus or emptus sum, imi.

**into**, in, prep. gov. acc. case.

**intrust, to**, commend-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. commend-or, ātus sum, āri.

**invest, to**, circum-sidēo, sēdi, sessum, sidēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. circum-sidēor, sessus sum, sidēri.

**investigate, to**, co-gnosco, gnōvi, gnūtum, gnoscēre, 3. v. a. (without acc. of nearer object): Pass. co-gnoscor, gnūtus sum, gnosci.

**inviolably**, inviolā-te, adv.

**Iphitus**, Iphī-tus, tī, m.:—a man's name.

**Ireland**, Hybern-ia, iæ, f.

**iron-weapon**, ferr-um, i, n.

**is**. See to BE.

**island**, insul-a, æ, f.

**issue**, an, exī-tus, tūs, m.

**Italian**, 1. Itāl-is, īdis, adj. f. — 2. Itāl-us, a, um, adj.

**Italy**, Itāl-ia, iæ, f.

**its** (=its own), sū-us, a, um, pron. reflexive. See SELF.

**Iulus**, Iulī-us, i, m.:—the son of Æneas.

**jewel**, a, gem-ma, mæ, f.

**joined**, commis-sus, æ, sum, part. perf. of committor, 3. v. pass.

**joke**, to, iū-dō, si, sum, dēre, 3. v. n.

**journey, a**, 1. I-ter, tīnēris, n. — 2. vi-a, æ, f.

**Jove**. See JUPITER.

**joy**, gaud-ium, īi, n.

**judge**, a, iū-dex, dīcis, m.

**Judge, to**, iūdic-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. iūdic-or, ātus sum, āri.

**judgment**, iūdic-ium, īi, n.

**Jugurtha**, Jugurth-a, æ, m.

**Julian**, Iulī-us, a, um, adj.

**June, of**, Iūn-lus, iæ, tum, adj.

**Jupiter (or Jove), Jūpiter, Jōvis, m.:**—the king of the gods in the heathen mythology.

**justice, just-itiā, itīae, f.**

1. **keep** (=hold or confine), **to, tēn-ēo, ūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.:** Pass. tēn-ēor, tus sum, ēri.

2. **keep** (=render), **to, prae-sto, stīti or stāvi, stitum or stātum, āre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. prae-stor, stītus sum, stāri.

**keep-off, to, arc-ēo, ūi, (Itum), ēre, 2. v. a.**

**kill, to, 1. oc-cido, cīdi, cīsum, cīdēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. oc-cidor, cīsus sum, cīdi.—

2. **nēc-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.:** Pass. nēc-or, ātus sum, āri.

**kindness, bēnēfic-ium, ūi, n.**

**king, rex, rēgis, m.**

1. **know, to, 1. co-gnosco, gnōvi (inf. cognōse by syncope for cognovisse), gnītum, gnoscēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. co-gnoscor, gnītus sum, gnosci.—2. **scio, scīvi or scīi, scītum, scīre, 4. v. a.**

2. **know, to not, nē-scīo, scīvi or scīi, scītum, scīre, 4. v. a.**

1. **knowledge, sciēt-ia, iae, f.**

2. **knowledge of, without the, clam, prep. gov. abl. case.**

**known, 1. nō-tus, ta, tum, adj. 337**

Comp. nōtior; Sup. notissimus.—2. **cognī-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of cognoscor.** See to KNOW.

**Labienus, Lābīen-us, i, m.:**—a general under Caesar in Gaul.

1. **labour, 1. lāb-or, ōris, m.—2. ōpēr-a, ē, f.**

2. **labour, to, lābōr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, v. n.**

**Lacedæmon, Lācōdæ-mon, mōnis (acc. Lācōdēmōna), f.:**—otherwise called Sparta, the chief city of Laconia, a country of ancient Southern Greece.

**Lacedæmonians, Lācōdēmōn-īi, ūō-rum, m.:**—the inhabitants of Lacedæmon. See LACEDÆMON.

**land, terr-a, ē, f.**

**lands, 1. (=fields), āgr-i, ōrum, m. plur.—2. (=countries), terr-ae, ārum, f. plur.**

**large, very, max-īmus, īma, īmum, sup. adj. 337** Pos.: magnus; Comp.: maior.

**late, post-ērus, ēra, ērum, adj. 337** Comp.: postērior; Sup.: postrēmus.

1. **latter (person), hic, hūjus, masc. of pron. hic. See THIS.**

2. **latter thing, the, hoc, hūjus, neut. of pron. hic. See THIS.**

**launch, to, dē-dūco, duxi, ductum, dūcēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. dē-dūcor, ductus sum, dūci.

**law, lex, lēgis, f.**

**lawful thing, fas, n. indecl.**

**lawyer, a, juris-consult-us, i, m.**

**lay down, to, dē-pōno, pōsūi, pōsitum,**

**pōnēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. dē-pōnor, pōsitus sum, pōni.

**laying down, dēpon-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of deponor, in active force in gerundive attraction.**

**leader, dux, dūcis, m.**

**lead on, to (=persuade), per-suādēo, suāsi, suāsūm, suādēre, 2. v. n.**

**lead out, to, ē-dūco, duxi, ductum, dūcēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. ē-dūcor, ductus sum, dūci.

**leaf, fōl-ium, ūi, n.**

**learned, doc-tus, ta, tum. 337** Comp.: doct-ior; Sup.: doctissimus.

**learning, doct-rina, inae, f.**

**least, at, quidem, adv.**

**leave, to, rē-linguo, liqui, lictum, linqūere, 3. v. a.:** Pass. rē-linguor, lictus sum, linqui.

**led on, adduc-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of addūcor, 3. v. pass.**

**left. See to LEAVE.**

**leg, crura, crūrā, n.**

**legion, lēg-iō, lōnis, f.**

**lengthy, long-us, a, um, adj. 337** Comp.: longior; Sup.: longissimus.

**Lentulus, Lentūlus, i, m.:**—a Roman name.

1. **less, mīn-or, us, comp. adj.:** a. In neut. sing. sometimes followed by gen.: minus mentis, *less mind.*—b. *At a less price,* mīnōris (elliptic gen. of price). 337 Comp.: parvus; Sup.: minimus.

2. **less, mīnus, comp. adv. 337** Pos.: parvè; Sup.: minimè.

**less, to make, mīn-ēo, ūi, ātum, ēre, 3. v. a.:** Pass. mīn-ēor, ātus sum, ēri.

**letter (=epistle), litē-r-ae, ārum, f. plur.**

**liberal, libēr-ālis, āle, adj. 337** libērāllor; Sup.: libērāllissimus.

**liberty, 1. (=freedom), liber-tas, tātis, f.—2. licentia, iae, f.**

**victor, lic-tor, tōris, m.**

**lie, to, jāc-ēo, ūi, Itum, ēre, 2. v. n.**

**lie slain, to, jāc-ēo, ūi, Itum, ēre, 2. v. n.**

**life, 1. vit-a, ē, f.—2. sē-tas, tātis, f.**

**light, 1. lū-men, mīnis, n.—2. lux, lūcis, f.**

**lightning, ful-men, mīnis, n.**

**like, sim-ilis, ile, adj. 337** Comp.: similior; Sup.: simillimus.

**likewise, ētiam, conj.**

**limb, ar-tus, tūs, m.**

1. **little, par-vus, va, vum, adj.:**—of little account or value, parvi, elliptic gen. of value. 337 Comp.: mīnor; Sup.: mīn-īmus.—of very little account, mīnimī, elliptic gen. of value.

2. **little, parv-ūlus, ūla, ūlum, adj. dim.**

**live, to, vīvo, vixi, victum, vivēre, 3. v. n.**

1. **living, viv-us, a, um, adj.**

2. **living, the, viv-endum, gerund in dum, or acc. of gerund, from vivo.**

3. **living, of, viv-endi, gerund in di or gen. of gerund, from vivo.**

4. **living, am=live. See to LIVE.**



**lo**, en, interj. followed by nom or acc. case.

**lock** (of hair), cāp-illus, illi, m.

**lofty**, al-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.**: altior; Sup.: altissimus.

1. **long**, long-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**: longior; Sup.: longissimus.

2. **long** (=long while), diu, adv. **Comp.**: diutius; Sup.: diutissime.

**longer** (in time), diutius. See 2. **LONG**.

1. **look**, a, vi-sus, sūs, m.

2. **look upon**, to, in-tūōr, tūtus sum, tūēri, 2. v. a.

**lose**, to, ā-mitto, mīsi, missum, mitt-ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ā-mittor, missus sum, mitti.

**loss**, jac-tūra, tūre, f.

**love**, ām-or, ōris, m.

**love**, to, 1. ām-o, āvi (inf. amāsse by syncope for amavisse), ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. ām-or, ātus sum, āri.—2. di-līgo, lexi, lectum, ligēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. di-līgor, lectus sum, ligi.

**loved**, di-lectus, lecta, lectum, part. perf. of dilīgor, 3. v. pass.

**lover**, āmā-tor, tōris, m.

**low**, infer-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**: inferior; Sup.: infimus or imus.

**lowest**, infi-mus or im-us, a, um, sup. adj. See **LOW**.

**Lugdūnum**, Lugdūn-um, i, n.

**Lusitanian**, a, Lūsitan-us, a, um, adj.:—a man of Lusitania, now Portugal.

**luxurious**, luxūrī-ōsus, ōsa, ōsum, adj.—As Subst.: *The luxurious*, luxuriōsi, orum, m. plur. **Comp.**: luxūrī-ōsior; Sup.: luxūrī-ōsissimus.

**luxury**, lux-us, ūs, m.

**Lyconides**, Lycon-ides, idēs, m.:—a man's name.

**lying at intervals**, interjēc-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of interjēcior, 3. v. pass.

**Macedonian**, a, Mācēd-o, ōnis, m.:—a man of Macedon, a country bordering on ancient Northern Greece.

**machine**, māchīn-a, ō, f.

**made, to be**, pass. of "to make." See to **MAKE**.

**made, have**, indic. perf. of "to make." See to **MAKE**.

**madness**, 1. insān-ia, iae, f.—2. dement-ia, iae, f.

**magistracy**, māgistr-ātus, ātus, m.

**maiden**, 1. puel-la, iae, f.—2. vir-go, gīnis, f.

**majesty**, māj-estas, estātis, f.

**make**, to, 1. fācio, fēcī, factum, facēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. fāo, factus sum, fiēri.—2. ef-ficio, fēcī, factum, ficēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ef-ficior, factus sum, fici.

**making**, fāci-endus, enda, endum, gerundive from fāo, used in active force in gerundive attraction.

**man**, 1. (= human being) hō-mo, minis, comm. gen.—2. (opp. to woman or to ordinary persons) vir, viri, m.

**mangled**, lāc-er, ēra, ērum, adj.

**Manlius**, Manl-ius, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

**manner**, ri-tus, tūs, m.

**manners**, mōr-es, um, m. plur.

1. **many**, mul-ti, tae, ta, adj. plur.—As Subst.: a. *Many things*, multa, ōrum, n. plur.—b. *Many persons*, multi, ōrum, m. plur.

2. **many things, very**, permult-a, ōrum, n. plur.

**Marcellus**, Marcel-lus, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

**Marcus**, Marc-ius, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

**Marius**, Mār-ius, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

**marry**, to (of a woman), nūbo, nupel or nupta sum, nūbēre, 3. v. n.

**marsh**, pāl-us, ūdis, f.

**Martius**, Mart-ius, ii, m.:—a Roman name.

**Massic wine**, Massic-um, i, n.

**master**, 1. dōm-inus, iui, m.—2. māg-ister, istri, m.

**matron**, matr-ōna, ōnē, f.

**matter**, res, rei, f.

**massacre**, cād-es, is, f.

**me**, 1. See I.—2. In §§ 129, 129 a, to be translated by meā, abl. of poss. pron. meus.

**mean**, par-vus, va, vum, adj. **Comp.**: minor; Sup. minimus.

**means**, ōp-es, um, f. plur.

**meanwhile**, intērim, adv.

**meet with**, to, con-grēdior, gressus sum, grēdi.

**meeting**, obvī-us, a, um, adj.: folld. by dat.

**membrane**, a, membr-āna, ānē, f.

**memory**, mēmōr-ia, iae, f.

**men**. See **MAN**.

**mention**, to, dīco, dixi, dictum, dic-ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. dicor, dictus sum, dici.

**merchant**, mercā-tor, tōris, m.

**Mercury**, Merc-ūrius, ūrii, m.:—a son of Jupiter and Maia; the messenger of the celestial deities.

**Mesopotamia**, Mēsōpōtām-ia, iae, f.:—a country of ancient Asia between the rivers Euphrātes and Tigris.

**met with, having**, congres-sus, sa, sum, part. perf. of congredior. See to **MEET WITH**.

**method**, 1. mōd-us, i, m.—2. rā-tiō, tiōnis, f.

**midway**, mēd-ius, ia, ium.

1. **military**, milit-āris, āre, adj.

2. **military service**, milit-ia, iae, f.

**mina**, a, min-a, ō, f.:—a Greek sum of money: in silver worth £4: in gold, £20.

**mind**, 1. ān-imus, imi, m.—2. men-s, tīs, f.

**mindful**, mēm-or, ōris, adj.

1. **mine**. See **MY**.

2. **mine**, a, mētall-um, i, n.

**Minerva**, Min-erva, ervae, f.:—a goddess, who was said to have sprung fully armed from the head of Jupiter.

**mire**, cen-um, i, n.  
**miserable**, mis-er, ěra, ěrum, adj.  
 133 Comp.: misěrior; Sup.: misěrr-  
 imus.  
**misfortune**, māl-um, i, n.  
**missile**, těl-um, i, n.  
**Mithridates**, Mithridā-tes, tis, m.:  
 —king of Pontus, in Asia Minor.  
**modesty**, pūd-or, ōris, m.  
**money**, 1. nummus, i, m.—2. pĕcū-  
 nia, nĕa, f.  
**month**, men-sis, sis, m.  
**morals**, mōr-es, um, m.  
**morass**, a, pāl-us, ōdis, f.  
 1. **more**, sign of comparative degree.  
 2. **more**, plus, gen. pluris, adj. (with-  
 out masc. and fem. in sing.; also, with-  
 out dat. and voc. sing.). 133 Pos.: mult-  
 us; Sup.: plurimus.  
 3. **more**, 1. pĭds, adv.: 133 Pos.  
 multum; Sup. plurimum.—2. māg-is  
 133 Sup. maxime.—3. amplius, adv.  
**moreover**, 1. ětĭam, conj.—2. quin-  
 ětĭam, conj.  
 1. **mortal**, mort-ālis, āle, adj.  
 2. **mortal**, a, mortāl-is, is, m.  
 1. **most**, sign of superlative degree.  
 2. **most**, plūr-imus, ĩma, ĩmum, sup.  
 adj.:—Of most or very much value, plur-  
 imi (elliptic gen. of price or value). See  
 MUCH.  
**mother**, a, mā-ter, tris, f.  
**mound**, 1. (= a raised heap of earth),  
 ag-ger, ěris, m.—2. (= an earthen  
 embankment round a camp) vall-um,  
 i, n.  
**mount up to**, to, suc-ĉĕdo, cessi,  
 cessum, cĕdĕre, 3. v. n.  
**mountain**, a, mon-s, tis, m.  
**mountain-ash-tree**, a, or-nus, nĭ, f.  
**mourn for**, to, lūĝĕo, lūxi, luctum,  
 lūĝĕre, 2. v. a.  
 1. **much**, mul-tus, tā, tum, adj.:—  
 much or by much, multo, abl. of degree.  
 133 Comp. plus; Sup. plurimus:—Of  
 very much value, plurimi, elliptic gen. of  
 price.  
 2. **much**, too, nim-ĭum, adv.  
**mud**, lū-tum, tĭ, n.  
**multitude**, a, mult-ĭtūdo, ĭtūdinis, f.  
**Murena**, Mūrĕn-a, æ, m.—a Roman  
 name.  
**Muse**, Mūs-a, æ, f.:—the Muses were  
 nine goddesses, who were supposed to  
 preside over the arts and sciences.  
**music**, mūsĕc-a, æ, f.  
**Mūtina**, Mutĭn-a, æ, f.:—a town of  
 Cisalpine Gaul. It is now called Modena.  
**my or mine**, me-us, a, um, poss. pron.  
 —As Subst.: a. *My property*, mĕum, i, n.  
 —b. *My friends*, mĕi, ōrum, m. plur.  
**myself**, I, ipse, ipsa, ipsum (gen.  
 ipseus, dat. ipsi), pron. adj., used as  
 subst.

1. **name**, a, 1. nō-men, mĭnis, n.—
2. cognō-men, mĭnis, n.
2. **name**, to, 1. dĭco, dĭxi, dictum,

dĭcĕre, 3. v. a.:—Pass. dĭcor, dictus sum,  
 dĭci.—2. nōmĭn-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.:  
 Pass. nōmĭn-or, ātus sum, āri.

**named, to be**, Pass. of "to name."  
 See to NAME.

**Naples**, Nĕāpōl-is, is, f.:—a city of  
 Italy. It is now called Naples.

**narrow passage**, a, angust-ia, ĩe,  
 f. (mostly plural).

**nation**, gen-s, tis, f.

**nature**, na-tūra, tūra, f.

**naval**, naut-icus, ĩca, ĩcum, adj.

1. **near**, prŏp-e, adv. 133 Comp.:  
 prŏpius; Sup. proximē.

2. **near**, 1. āpud, prep. gov. acc. case.  
 —2. prŏpe, prep. gov. acc. case.

3. **near**, 1. vicĭnus, ĩna, ĩnum, adj.  
 Comp.: vicĭnior.—2. prŏpĭnqu-us, a, um,  
 adj. 133 Comp.: prŏpĭnquior.

4. **near**, very, prŏxim-us, a, um, sup.  
 adj. 133 Comp.: prŏplor.

**nearer**, prŏpĭus, comp. adv. See 1.

NEAR.

**necessary**, necesse, n. adj. indecl.

**neck**, a, 1. coll-um, i, n.—2. cer-  
 vix, vicis, f.

1. **need**, ōpus, n. indecl.

2. **need**, to, ěĝ-ĕo, ūi, no supine, ěre,  
 2. v. n.

**neighbouring peoples**, fin-ĭtĭmi,  
 ĭtĭmŏrum, m. plur.

**neither**, neque (or nec), conj.:—  
 neither . . . nor, nec . . . nec.

**Nero**, Nĕr-o, ōnis, m.:—the name of  
 a Roman emperor.

**never**, n-unquam, adj.

**nevertheless**, tĕmĕn, adv.

**new**, nŏv-us, a, um, adj. 133 Sup.:  
 nŏv-issĭmus.

**next** (of time), proxim-us, a, um, sup.  
 adj. 133 Pos. obsolete; Comp. prŏp-  
 ūior.

**niggardly**, sordĭd-us, ĩda, ĩdum, adj.  
 133 Comp.: sordĭdior; Sup. sordĭdis-  
 ĩmus.

**nigh**, propter, prep. gov. acc.

**night**, nox, noctis, f.

**nine**, nŏvem, num. adj. indecl.

**ninth**, nŏ-nus, na, num, adj.

1. **no** (=not any, none), n-ullus, ulla,  
 ullum, (gen. nullus, dat. nulli), adj.

2. **no** (=nothing), nil, n. indecl.;  
 followed by gen., as *no harm*, nil mali.

3. **no** (=not), 1. non, adv.:—*no less*.  
 non minūs.—2. nihĭl, adv.

4. **no means**, by, mĭnĭm-ĕ, sup. adj.  
 133 Pos.: parvĕ; Comp.: minūs.

5. **no one** (=nobody). See NOBODY.

**nobility**, the, nobĭl-itas, ĩtatĭs, f.

**noble**, nŏ-bilis, ĩle, adj. 133 Comp.:  
 nobĭliŏr; Sup. nobĭlissĭmus.

**nobody**, nĕm-o, ĩnis, comm. gen.

**none**, n-ullus, ulla, ullum (gen. nul-  
 lus, dat. nulli), adj.

**nor**, nec, conj. See NEITHER.

1. **not**, 1. non, adv.—2. ne, adv.:—  
*not even*, ne quidem, always with a word  
 between them on which the force of ne is  
 thrown.—3. hand, adv.—4. Sometimes

rendered by the adjective nullus, in its proper case. See NONE.

2. **not at all**, 1. nihil, in adverbial force.—2. nihil, adv.

3. **not to be at all**, nullus esse; for nullus see NONE; for esse, see to BE.

**nothing**, ni-hil (contracted, nil), n. indecl.

**now**, 1. jam, adv.—2. nunc, adv.

**nowhere**, nusquam, adv.

**Numa**, Num-a, æ, m.:—one of the names of Numa Pompilius, the second king of Rome.

**Numantines**, the, Numant-ini, Ind-rum, m. plur.:—the inhabitants of Numantia, a city of ancient Spain.

**numerous**, frequ-ens, entis, adj. **Comp.**: frequentior; Sup.: frequentissimus.

**Numidians**, Numid-æ, ærum, m. plur.:—the inhabitants of Numidia, a country of ancient Africa.

**nurse**, a, nutri-x, cis, f.

**Nycteus**, Nyct-eus, ei and eos, m.: the father of Antiope.

**nymph**, a, nymph-a, æ, f.

**O! O!** interj.

**oath**, iusjurandum, iurisjurandi, n.

**obey**, to, obēd-īo, īvi, or īi, ītum, īre, 4. v. n.

**observe**, to, in-spīcō, spexi, spectrum, spicere, 3. v. a.: Pass. in-spīcior, spectrum sum, spīci.

**obtain**, to, 1. ob-tīnēo, tīnui, tentum, tīnere, 2. v. a.: Pass. ob-tīnēor, tentus sum, tīnēri.—2. impētr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. impētr-or, ātus sum, āri.

**occasion**, ō-sus, sūs, m.

**Octavius**, Octāv-i-us, īi, m.:—a man's name.

**of**, sign of gen. case.

1. **off**, 1. ab, prep. gov. abl. case.—2. **ex**, prep. gov. abl. case.

2. **off** (the coast of), āpud, prep. gov. acc.

**offence**, an, nox-a, æ, f.

1. **old**, vēt-us, ēris, adj. **Comp.**: vētērior; Sup.: vētērrimus.

2. **old age**, sēnec-tus, tūtis, f.

3. **old**, growing, sēnec-ens, entis, part. pres. of senesco, 3. v. n.

4. **old**, grown, vēt-us, ēris, adj. **Comp.**: vētērior; Sup.: vētērrimus.

5. **old man**, sēn-ex, is, m.

**on**, in, prep. gov. acc. case.

**one**, ūn-us, a, um (gen. ūnūs; dat. ūni), adj.—As Subst.: a. One person, unus, ius, m.—b. One (man) . . . another (man). See ANOTHER.

**open**, pāte-ns, ntis, adj. **Comp.**: pātēntior; Sup.: pātēntissimus.

**opinion**, an, sentent-ia, iæ, f.

**oppose**, to, offēro, obtūll, oblātum, offerre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. offēror, oblātus sum, offerri.

**opposite**, contra, prep. gov. acc. case.

or, aut, conj.; either . . . or, aut . . . aut.

**orātor**, orā-tōr, tōris, m.

**Orcus**, Oro-us, i, m.:—a name of the infernal regions.

**order**, to, jūbō, jussī, jussum, jūbere, 2. v. a.: Pass. jūbēor, jussus sum, jūberī.

**origin**, ōr-īgo, īgnis, f.

**originator**, auc-tor, tōris, m.

**ornament**, ornā-mentum, menti, n.

**others**, āli-i, ōrum, m. plur. (adj. used as subst.).

**Otho**, Oth-o, ōnis, m.:—the name of a Roman emperor.

**our**, nos-ter, tra, trum, pron. poss.

**out of**, ex, prep. gov. abl. case.

**outcry**, an, clām-or, ōris, m.

**outside**, extra, prep. gov. acc. case.

**over against**, 1. ob, prep. gov. acc. case.—2. contra, prep. gov. acc. case.

**overcome**, to be, or that may be, sūpērā-bilis, bile, adj.

**overturn**, to, verito, verti, versum, vertēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. veritor, versus sum, verti.

**own**. See SELF.

**ox**, bos, bōvis, comm. gen.

**pace**, pas-sus, sūs, m.

**Pamphila**, Pamphīl-a, æ, f.:—a girl's name.

**paper**, chart-a, æ, f.

**pardon**, a, ven-ia, iæ, f.

**pardon**, to, ī-gnoscō, gnōvi, gnōtum, gnoscere, 3. v. a.

**parent**, a, pār-ens, entis, comm. gen.

1. **part**, a, par-s, tis, f.

2. **part**, to, dis-jungo, junxi, junctum, jungere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dis-jungor, junctus sum, jungi.

3. **part**, a (=character, person), persōn-a, æ, f.

**pass**, to come to, fio, factus sum, fieri, v. pass. irreg.

**passion**, cūpld-itas, itātis, f.

1. **past**, präter, prep. gov. acc. case.

2. **past**, präteri-tus, ta, tum, adj.

**paternal**, pāter-nus, na, num, adj.

**Pausanias**, Pausān-i-as, æ, m.:—the name of a celebrated Spartan general.

**peacock**, a, pav-o, ōnis, m.

**Pelias**, Pell-as, æ, m.:—a follower of Æneas.

**penetrated**, that can be, penētrā-bilis, bile, adj. **Comp.**: penētrābīlior.

1. **people**, pōpūl-us, i, m.

2. **people**, common. See COMMON.

**perceptible**, sens-ibilis, ibile, adj.

**percussion**, ic-tus, tūs, m.

**perform**, to, gēro, gessi, gestum, gērēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. gēror, gestus sum, gēri.

**perfume**, a, ungu-entum, enti, n.

**perhaps**, fortasse, adv.

1. **perish**, to, pēr-ēo, īvi or īi, ītum, īre, 4. v. n.

2. **perish**, about to, pērī-tūrus, tūra, tūrum, part. fut. of pereo. See to PERISH.

**Persians, the,** Pers-æ, ærum, m.  
**person, a,** hō-mo, minis, comm. gen.  
**persuade, to,** per-suādēo, suāsī, suā-  
 sum, suādēre, 2. v. n.:—*To be persuaded,*  
 persuādēri, inf. pres. pass. in impersonal  
 force.

**Phidias, Phīdī-as, æ, m.:**—a celebrated  
 sculptor of antiquity.

**physician, a,** mēd-īcus, ūci, m.

**pirate, a,** pirā-ta, tæ, m.

**pities, it,** misēr-et, impers. pres. of  
 miser-eo, 2. v. n.

**pity, to,** 1. misēr-ēor, tus sum, ēri,  
 2. v. dep.—2. misēre-eco, no perfect nor  
 supine, misērescēre, 3. v. n.

1. **place, a,** lōc-us, i, m.; plur. lōc-i,  
 ōrum, m.; and lōc-a, ōrum, n.

2. **place after, to,** post-pōno, pōstūl,  
 pōsitum, pōnēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. post-  
 pōnor, pōsitus sum, pōni.

**place forth, to,** prō-pōno, pōstūl,  
 pōsitum, pōnēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. prō-pōnor,  
 pōsitus sum, pōni.

**placed beneath,** suppōs-ītus, ūta,  
 ūtum, part. perf. of suppōnor, 3. v. pass.

**plain, a,** camp-us, i, m.

**plan, a,** consil-ium, ii, n.

**play, to,** lū-do, si, sum, dēre, 3. v. n.

**playing, the,** lūd-endum, gerund in  
 dum (or acc. of gerund), from ludo. See  
 to PLAY.

**please, to,** plāc-ēo, ūl, ūtum, ēre, 2.  
 v. n.

**pleasing, grā-tus, ta, tum, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 grātior; Sup.: grātissimus.

**pleasure, vōlup-tas, tātis, f.**

**Pliny, Plin-us, i, m.:**—a man's name.

**plough, to,** ār-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1.  
 v. a.: Pass. ār-or, ātus sum, āri.

**pluck forth, to,** ē-vello, velli and  
 vulsi, vulsum, vellēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ē-  
 vellor, vulsus sum, velli.

**poet, a,** pōet-a, æ, m.

**Polyænus, Polyæn-us, i, m.:**—a man's  
 name.

**Pompey, Pompē-us, i, m.:**—a Roman  
 name; especially Pompey, surnamed the  
 Great, the celebrated Roman triumvir.

**poor, pau-per, pēris, adj.** **Comp.:**  
 paup̄rior; Sup.: paup̄errimus.

**position, grad-us, ūs, m.**

**possess, to,** 1. pos-sidēo, sēdi, sessum,  
 sēdēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. pos-sidēor, sessus  
 sum, sēdēri.—2. hāb-ēo, ūi, ūtum, ēre, 2.  
 v. a.: Pass. hāb-ēor, ūtus sum, ēri.

**possession of, to get,** pōt-ior, ūtus  
 sum, ūri, 4. v. dep.

**posterity, postēr-i, ōrum, m. plur.**

**Postumius, Postūm-ius, ii, m.:**—a  
 Roman name.

**pour on or upon, to,** sūper-fundo,  
 fūdi, fūsum, fundēre, 3. v. a.: Pass.  
 sūperfundor, fūsus sum, fundi.

1. **power, 1.** pōtes-tas, tātis, f.—2.  
 pōtēt-ia, ūe, f.—3. ōp-es, um, f. plur.

2. **power of, in the,** pēnes, prep. gov.  
 acc. case.

**powerful, 1.** pōt-ens, entis, adj. **Comp.:**  
 pōtēntior; Sup.: pōtēntissimus.

—2. præs-ens, entis, adj. **Comp.:**  
 præsēntior; Sup.: præsēntissimus.

**powerless, im-pōtens, pōtēntis, adj.**  
**Comp.:** impōtēntior; Sup.: impōtēntissimus.

**practice, 1.** ar-s, tis, f.—2. ūsus,  
 sūs, m.

**praise, laus, laudis, f.**

**pray, to,** ōr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.:  
 Pass. ōr-or, ātus sum, āri.

**prayers, prēc-es, um, f. plur.**

**precede, to,** antē-cēdo, cēssi, cēssum,  
 cēdēre, 3. v. n.: followed by acc. depend-  
 ent on the prep. ante in the verb.

**prefer, to,** antē-fēro, ūlli, lātum,  
 ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. antē-fēror, lātus  
 sum, ferri.

**premature, im-mātūrus, mātūra,  
 mātūrum, adj.**

**prepare, to, 1.** com-pāro, pārāvi,  
 pārātum, pārāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. com-  
 pārōr, pārātus sum, pārāri.—2. ap-pāro,  
 pārāvi, pārātum, pārāre, 1. v. a.: Pass.  
 ap-pārōr, pārātus sum, pārāri.

**presence of, in the,** pālam, prep.  
 gov. abl. case.

1. **present, præs-ens, entis, adj.**

2. **present, a,** dō-num, ni, n.

3. **present, a little, munus-cūlum,  
 cūli, n.**

4. **present, to be, 1.** ad-sum, fūi,  
 esse, v. n.—2. inter-sum, fūi, esse, v. n.

5. **present to (= to make a present  
 of),** dōn-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass.  
 dōn-or, ātus sum, āri.

**presently, mox, adv.**

**preserve, to, serv-o, āvi, ātum, āre,  
 1. v. a.:** serv-or, ātus sum, āri.

**price, pre-tium, tūi, n.**

**pride, sūper-b-ia, ūe, f.**

**prince, prin-ceps, cipis, m.**

**proceeds (=income), rēdī-tus, tās,  
 m.**

**proclaim, to, 1.** præ-dīc-o, āvi  
 (3. pers. plur. perf. indic., prædicāvunt  
 for prædicaverunt), ātum, āre, 1. v. a.:  
 Pass. præ-dīc-or, ātus sum, āri.—2. rē-  
 nuntī-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rē-  
 nuntī-or, ātus sum, āri.

**produce, to, gēnēr-o, āvi, ātum, āre,  
 1. v. a.:** Pass. gēnēr-or, ātus sum, āri.

**produced, to be,** pass. of "to pro-  
 duce." See to PRODUCE.

**productions (of the earth), frūg-es,  
 um, f. plur.**

**profit, to, prō-sum, fūi, deesse, v. n.**

**profitable, fructū-ōsus, ōsa, ōsum,  
 adj.** **Comp.:** fructūōsissimus.

**property, 1.** bōn-a, ōrum, n. plur.—  
 2. res, rēi, f.

**property of, to be the, sum, fūi,  
 esse, v. n. (fold. by gen. case).**

**protect, to, tū-ēor, ūtus sum, ēri, 2.  
 v. dep.**

**province, prōvinc-ia, ūe, f.**

**prudence, prūdēt-ia, ūe, f.**

**public, publ-icus, ūca, ūcum, adj.**

**Publius, Publ-ius, i, m.:**—a Roman  
 name.

**purchased, to be, or that may be,** vên-âis, âie, adj.

**pure,** pû-rus, ra, rum, adj. **Comp.:** purior; Sup.: purissimus.

**purple,** purpûr-a, æ, f.

**purpose,** caus-a, æ, f.:—*for the purpose*, abl. causâ, foll. by a gen.

**pursue, to,** in-sêquor, sêquûtus sum, sêqui, 3. v. dep.

**queen, a,** rêg-îna, îna, f.

**question about, to,** inter-rôg-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. inter-rôg-or, âtus sum, âri.

**quickly,** cêlêriter, adv. **Comp.:** cêlêritus; Sup.: cêlêrrime.

**Quirinus,** Quirînus, i, m.:—a name of Romulus.

**Quirites,** Quirît-es, ïum, m. plur.:—a name of the Roman people.

**race,** gën-us, êris, n.

**raise, to,** tollô, sustûli, sublâtum, tollêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. tollor, sublâtus sum, tolli.

**ran.** See RUN.

**rashness,** têmêr-itas, îtâtis, f.

**rather,** pôť-îus, comp. adv. **Sup.:** pôťissimê or potissimùm.

**ratify** (a law), to, sancio, sancî, sanctum, sancire, 4. v. a.: Pass. sancior, sanctus sum, sanciri.

**read, to,** lêgô, lêgi, lectum, lêgêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. lêgor, lectus sum, lêgi.

**ready** (of money), præs-ens, entis, adj.

**reason,** caus-a, æ, f.

**receive, to,** ac-cipio, cêpi, ceptum, cipêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ac-cipior, ceptus sum, cipî.

**reckon, to,** nûmêr-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. nûmêr-or, âtus sum, âri.

**reckon-up, to,** ê-nûmêr-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. ê-nûmêr-or, âtus sum, âri.

**recollect, to,** rêcord-or, âtus sum, âri, 1. v. dep.

**recollection,** mêmôr-ia, iæ, f.

**recover, to,** 1. rê-cipio, cêpi, ceptum, cipêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. rê-cipior, ceptus sum, cipî.—2. rê-cûpêr-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rê-cûpêr-or, âtus sum, âri.

**refer, to,** rê-fêro, tûli, lâtum, ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. rê-fêror, lâtus sum, ferri.

**region,** rêg-io, îônîs, f.

**regret,** dêsîdêr-ium, îi, n.

**reject, to,** rêpûdi-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rêpûdi-or, âtus sum, âri.

**rejoice, to,** gaudêo, gâvisus sum, gaudêre, 2. v. semi-dep. n.

**relate, to,** mêmôr-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. mêmôr-or, âtus sum, âri.

**release, to,** rê-lax-or, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rê-lax-or, âtus sum, âri.

**relying,** frê-tus, ta, tum, adj.

**remain, to,** mân-eo, si, sum, êre, 2. v. n.

**remaining,** rêlîqu-us, a, um, adj.

**remember, to,** 1. mêmîn-i, îsê, v. defect.—2. rêmîn-iscor, no perfect, îsci, 3. v. dep.

**remembering,** rêmînisc-ens, entis, part. pres. of reminiscor. See to REMEMBER.

**remembrance,** mêmôr-ia, iæ, f.

**remind, to,** ad-môn-êo, ûi, îtum, êre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ad-mônêr, îtus sum, êri.

**remove, to,** sum-môvêo, môvi, mô-tum, môvêre, 2. v. a.: Pass. sum-môvêor, môtus sum, môvêri.

**render, to,** 1. red-do, dîdi, dîtum, dêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. red-dor, dîtus sum, dî.—2. ef-ficio, fêci, fectum, fiêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ef-ficiôr, fectus sum, fici.

**renown,** glôr-ia, iæ, f.

**renowned,** 1. nô-tus, ta, tum, adj. **Comp.:** nôťior; Sup.: nôťissimus.—2. præs-clârus, clâra, clârum, adj. **Comp.:** præsclârîor; Sup.: præsclârissimus.

**repents, it,** pæn-îtet, îtuit, îtêre, 2. v. n. impers.

**reply, to,** re-spondêo, spondi, spon-sum, spondêre, 2. v. n.

**repose,** ôti-um, i, n.

**reputation,** fâ-ma, mæ, f.

**request, to,** pêt-o, îvi or îi, îtum, êre, 3. v. a.: Pass. pêt-or, îtus sum, î.

**require, to,** 1. pôsco, pôposci, no supine, poscêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. poscor, no perfect, posci.—2. postûl-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. postûl-or, âtus sum, âri.

**resist, to,** rê-sisto, stîti, no supine, sistêre, 3. v. n.

**resolve, to,** dê-cerno, crêvi, crêtum, cernêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. dê-cernor, crêtus sum, cerni.

1. **rest, the,** cêtêr-i, ôrum, m. plur. (adj. used as subst.).

2. **rest of** (=remaining), cêtêr-i, æ, a, adj. plur.

**restrain, to,** 1. prô-hîb-êo, ûi, îtum, êre, 2. v. a.: Pass. prô-hîbêr, îtus sum, êri.—2. rê-prîmo, pressi, pressum, prîmêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. rêprîmor, pressus sum, prîmi.

**retain, to,** 1. tên-co, ûi, tum, êre, 2. v. a.: Pass. tênêr, tus sum, êri.—2. re-tîneo, tînûi, tentum, tînêre, 2. v. a.: Pass. re-tînêor, tentus sum, tînêri.

**retrieve, to,** rê-pâr-o, âvi, âtum, âre, 1. v. a.: Pass. rê-pâr-or, âtus sum, âri.

**return, to,** 1. rêd-êo, îvi or îi, îtum, îre, v. n.—2. rê-vertor, versus sum, verti, 3. v. dep.

**reverence, to,** cêlo, cêlûi, cultum, cêlêre, 3. v. a.: Pass. cêlor, cultus sum, coll.

**revile, to,** mâlê-dico, dixi, dictum, dicêre, 3. v. n.

**reward, a,** merc-es, êdis, f.

**Rhine,** Rhên-us, i, m.:—a river of Germany. It is now called the Rhine.

**rich,** ôp-ûlentus, ûlenta, û'entum, adj.

**Comp.**: *ōpulentior*; **Sup.**: *ōpulentissimus*.

**riches**, 1. *cōp-las*, *lārum*, f. plur.:—2. *divit-las*, *lārum*, f. plur.

**right**, *jūs*, *jūris*, n.

**right-hand**, *dextēr-a*, *ae*, or *dextr-a*, *ae*, f.

**ripe**, *mā-tūrus*, *tūra*, *tūrum*, adj.

**Comp.**: *mātūrior*; **Sup.**: *mātūrisimus* and *maturrimus*.

**river**, *a*, *fū-men*, *minis*, n.

**rod**, *a*, *virg-a*, *ae*, f.

**Rome**, *Rom-a*, *ae*, f.

**Roman**, *Rōm-ānus*, *āna*, *ānum*, adj.

**Romans**, the, *Rōmān-i*, *ōrum*, m. plur.

**Romulus**, *Rōm-ūlus*, *ūli*, m.:—the founder of Rome.

**rose-garland**, *rōs-a*, *ae*, f.

**rough**, *horr-ūsus*, *īda*, *īdum*, adj.

**Comp.**: *horrīdior*.

**rout**, to, *pello*, *pēpūli*, *pulsum*, *pellere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *pellor*, *pulsus sum*, *pellī*.

**route**, *ī-ter*, *tīnēris*, n.

**rugged**, *hirsū-tus*, *ta*, *tum*, adj. **Comp.**: *hirsūtior*.

**rule**, to, *rēgo*, *rexī*, *rectum*, *rēgere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *rēgor*, *rectus sum*, *rēgi*.

**rule over**, to, *impēr-īto*, *ītāvī*, *ītātum*, *ītāre*, 1. v. n.

**run**, to, *curro*, *cūcurri*, *cursum*, *currere*, 3. v. n.

**Sabinus**, *Sābīn-us*, *i*, m.:—a Roman name.

1. **sacred**, *sācer*, *sācra*, *sācrum*, adj. **Comp.**: *sācrior*; **Sup.**: *sācerrimus*.

2. **sacred rites**, *sācr-a*, *ōrum*, n. plur.

**safe**, 1. *salv-us*, *a*, *um*, adj.—2. *incōlū-is*, *e*, adj. **Comp.**: *incōlūmior*.

**safety**, *sālus*, *sālūtis*, f.

**said**. See to **SAY**.

**sail**, to, *nāv-īgo*, *īgāvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. v. n.

**sailing**, in § 141, 2, to be translated by *gerund* in *dī* (or *gen.* of *gerund*). See to **SAIL**.

**Sālāmis**, *Sālām-is*, *īnis*, f.:—an island in the Saronic Gulf. It is now called *Coluri*.

**sally-forth**, to, *ē-rumpo*, *rūpī*, *rup-tum*, *rumpere*, 3. v. n.

**salute**, to, *sālūt-o*, *āvī*, *ātum*, *āre*, 1. v. a.: *Pass.* *sālūt-or*, *ātus sum*, *ārī*.

**same**, *īdem*, *ēdem*, *īdem* (*gen.* *ējusdem*, *dat.* *ēidem*), *pron.* adj.—As *Subst.*: *The same man or person*; *īdem*, *ējusdem*, m.—*To the same point*, *eodem*, *adverbial* *abl.*: *to that same point*, *eodem illo*. See 1. **THAT**, no. 1, c.

**Sardinian**, *Sard-ōus*, *ōa*, *ōum*, adj.

**sated**, *sāt-ur*, *tīra*, *tūrum*, adj. **Comp.**: *sātūrior*.

**satisfy**, to, *sātīs-facīo*, *fēcī*, *factum*, *facere*, 3. v. n.

**Saturn**, *Sā-turnus*, *turnī*, m.:—an ancient Italian deity, the fabled father of Jupiter.

**saw**. See **SEE**.

**say**, to, 1. *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, *dicere*,

3. v. a.: *Pass.* *dicor*, *dictus sum*, *dicī*.—

2. *inquo* or *inquam*, v. *def.*—3. *alo*, v.

*def.*:—*sayest thou? ain?* = *aisne*, 2. *per*.

*sing.* of *alo*, with *ne* *enclitic* added.

**sayest thou**. See to **SAY**, no. 3.

**Scipio**, *Scīp-īo*, *īōnis*, m.:—a Roman name.

**scourge**, to, *cædo*, *cēcidi*, *cæsum*, *cædere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *cædor*, *cæsus sum*, *cædī*.

**scourged**, to be, *pass.* of “to scourge.” See to **SCOURGE**.

**scout**, *a*, *explōrā-tor*, *tōris*, m.

**Scythia**, *Scyth-īa*, *īae*, f.:—a country of Northern Europe and of the adjoining territory in Asia.

**Scythians**, the, *Scyth-ae*, *ārum*, m.:—the inhabitants of *Scythia*. See **SCYTHIA**.

1. **sea**, *mār-e*, *is* (*abl.* *mari*), n.

2. **sea**, *mār-ītūmus*, *ītīma*, *ītīmum*, adj.

**sea-weed**, *alg-a*, *ae*, f.

**season**, *a*, *tempe-sas*, *tātis*, f.

**secretly**, *clām*, adv.

**sedition**, *sēd-ī-tiō*, *tīōnis*, f.

**see**, to, *vidēo*, *vidī*, *visum*, *videre*, 2.

v. a.: *Pass.* *vidēor*, *visus sum*, *vidērī*.

**seek**, to, 1. *pēt-o*, *īvi* or *īi*, *ītum*, *āre*,

3. v. a.: *Pass.* *pēt-or*, *ītus sum*, *ī*.—2.

*quero*, *quæsvī*, *quæsitum*, *quærere*, 3.

v. a.: *Pass.* *quæror*, *quæsitus sum*, *quærī*.

**seem**, to, *vidēor*, *visus sum*, *vidērī*,

2. v. *pass.*

**Sejanus**, *Sējān-us*, *i*, m.:—a Roman name.

**select**, to, *lēgo*, *lēgi*, *lectum*, *lēgere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *lēgor*, *lectus sum*, *lēgi*.

**self**, *ipse*, *ipsa*, *ipsum* (*gen.* *ipsius*, *dat.* *ipsi*), *pron.* adj.; used with the pronouns *ego*, *tu*, etc.; or alone as a substantive.

**sell**, to, *ven-do*, *dēdi*, *dītum*, *dēre*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *ven-dor*, *dītus sum*, *dī*.

**senate**, the, *sēn-ātus*, *ātūs*, m.

**send**, to, *mittō*, *misī*, *missum*, *mittere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *mittor*, *missus sum*, *mittī*.—*To send health* (= *to send a salutation or greeting*), *do salutem*, i. e. *do*, *dēdi*, *dātum*, *dāre*, 1. v. a.: *Pass.* *dor*, *dātus sum*, *dari*. For *salutem*, see **HEALTH**.

**send-back**, to, *rē-mitto*, *misī*, *misum*, *mittere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *rē-mittor*, *missus sum*, *mittī*.

**send-down**, to, *dē-mitto*, *misī*, *misum*, *mittere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *dē-mittor*, *missus sum*, *mittī*.

**send-forth**, to, *ē-mitto*, *misī*, *missum*, *mittere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *ē-mittor*, *missus sum*, *mittī*.

**send-forward**, to, *præ-mitto*, *misī*, *missum*, *mittere*, 3. v. a.: *Pass.* *præ-mittor*, *missus sum*, *mittī*.

**sending**, of, *mittendi*, *gerund* in *dī*

(or gen. of gerund), from mitto. See to SEND.

**Senones**, Sēnōn-es, um, m. plur.:—a people of Gaul.

**sent down**, dē-mis-sus, sa, sum, part. perf. of demitto. See to SEND DOWN.

**sentinel**, a, vīgil, vīgilis, m.

1. **separate**, to, dis-jungo, junxi, junctum, jungere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dis-jungor, junctus sum, jungi.

2. **separate violently**, to, di-vello, velli or vulsi, vulsum, vellere, 3. v. a.: Pass. di-vello, vulsus sum, velli.

**separated**, rēmō-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of removeor, 2. v. pass.

**seriously**, sēri-ō, adv.

**servant**, a, fāmūl-us, i, m.

**serviceable**, sālūt-āris, āre, adj. **Comp.**: sālūtārior.

**Servilius**, Servīl-i-us, īi, m.:—a Roman name.

**sesterce**, a, num-mus, mī (gen. plur. nummum for nummorum), m.

**set out**, to, prō-fici-scor, fectus sum, fisci, 3. v. dep.

**settle**, to, con-stītō, stītūi, stītūtum, stītūere, 3. v. a.: Pass. con-stītōor, stītūtus sum, stītūi.—It had been settled, con-stītūtum erat, indic. pluperf. imperis.

1. **settled**, to be, Pass. of "to settle." See to SETTLE.

2. **settled**, it had been. See to SETTLE.

**settling**, compōn-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of componor, 3. v. pass.; used in active force by attraction.

**seven**, septem, num. adj. indecl.

**severe**, grāv-is, e, adj. **Comp.**: grāvior; Sup.: grāvissimus.

**shade**, umbr-a, æ, f.

**shames**, it, pūd-et, tūt or Itum est, ēre, 2. v. n. imperis.

**she**, ī, ill-a, ius, f. pron. as subst. See THAT.—2. ēa, ejus, f. pron. as subst. See THAT.

**shew**, to, os-tendo, tendi, tensum or tentum, tendere, 3. v. a.: Pass. os-tendor, tensus or tentus sum, tendi.

**ship**, a, nāv-is, is, f.

**shore**, the, lī-tus, tōris, n.

**shout**, a loud, clām-or, ōris, m.

**Sicily**, Sicīl-īa, iæ, f.:—an island in the Mediterranean Sea.

**sick**, to be, sēgrōt-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n.

1. **side**, a, lāt-us, ēris, n.

2. **side of**, on this, 1. cis, prep. gov. acc. case.—2. citra, prep. gov. acc. case.

**sight**, a, spectā-cūlum, cūlli, n.

**signify**, to, dē-fēro, tūli, lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg.: Pass. dē-fēror, lātus sum, ferri.

**silence**, silent-ium, īi, n.

**Silius**, Sil-i-us, īi, m.:—a Roman name.

**silver**, arg-entum, enti, n.

**Sisyphean**, Sisyph-i-us, īa, ium, adj.

**six**, sex, num. adj. indecl.

**sixth**, sex-tus, ta, tum, num. adj.

**skilful**, soll-eris, eris, adj. **Comp.**: sollertior; Sup.: sollertissimus.

**skilled**, scī-ens, entis, adj. **Comp.**: scientior; Sup.: scientissimus.

**skin**, pell-is, is, f.

**slaughter**, cād-es, is, f.

**slave**, a, serv-us, i, m.

**slavery**, serv-itus, itūtis, f.

**slay**, to, oc-cido, cidi, cīsum, cīdere,

3. v. a.: Pass. oc-cīdor, cīsus sum, cidi.

**sleep**, som-nus, ni, m.

**sleep**, to, dorm-īo, īvi or īi, Itum, Ire,

4. v. n.

**sleep**, a, dormi-ens, entis, m. (part. pres. of dormio, used as a subst.)

**slow**, tar-dus, da, dum, adj. **Comp.**: tardior; Sup.: tardissimus.

1. **small**, parv-us, a, um, adj.—As Subst.: *Small things*, parv-a, ōrum, n. plur. **Comp.**: mīnor; Sup.: mīn-imus.

2. **small amount**, of, parūm, adv.

**snow**, nix, nivis, f.

1. **so**, 1. ita, adv.—2. sic, adv.—3. In comparisons; tam, adv.

2. **so great**, tan-tus, ta, tum, adj.

3. **so long**, tamdiu (or separately tam diu).

4. **so many**, tot, num. adj. indecl.

5. **so much**, tan-tus, ta, tum, adj.: a. In neut. sometimes followed by gen. case.—b. *By so much*, tanto, abl. of degree.—c. *Of so much value*, tanti, elliptic gen. of price or value:—of so much value . . . as, tanti . . . quanti.

6. **so much**, or by so much, a. tanto. See 5. so much.—b. eo, abl. of measure, from is, ea, id.

**Socrates**, Sōcrāt-es, is, m.:—an Athenian philosopher.

**soft**, mol-lis, le, adj. **Comp.**: mollior; Sup.: mollissimus.

**soft**, most, mollissim-us, a, um, sup. adj. See soft.

**soil**, the, ter-ra, ræ, f.

**sold**, to be, vēr-ēo, īvi or īi, Itum, Ire, 4. v. n.

**soldier**, mil-es, itis, comm. gen.

**soldier**, fellow-, commilito, ōnis, m.

**soldiery**, mil-ēs, itis, comm. gen.

**sole** (of the foot), plan-ta, tæ, f.

**somebody**, aliquis (gen. ālicujus, dat. ālicui), indef. pron. subst. m.

**some one** (=somebody). See some-body.

**something**, aliquid (gen. ālicujus, dat. ālicui), indef. pron. subst. n.

**son**, fi-li-us, īi, m.

**son-in-law**, gēn-er, ēri, m.

**sort**, of what, quā-lis, le, adj.

**soul**, ān-īmus, īmi, m.

**South-wind**, Nōt-us, i, m.

**space**, spāt-ium, īi, n.

**spacious**, spāt-ī-ōsus, ōsa, ōsum, adj. **Comp.**: spāt-ī-ōsior; Sup.: spāt-ī-ō-issimus.

**spare**, to, parco, pēperci or parsi, parcitum or parsum, parcere, 3. v. n.

**speak, to**, dico, dixi, dictum, dicere, 3. v. a.: Pass. dicor, dictus sum, dici.  
**spear, a**, hast-a, æ, f.  
**speech**, orā-tio, tīlōnis, f.  
**spirit**, ān-imus, īmi, m.  
**spoil, a**, spōl-ium, n.  
**spoken**. See SPEAK.  
**sportive**, lascivus, iva, ivum, adj.  
 [3] Comp.: lascivior; Sup.: lascivissimus.  
**spot** (=place), lōc-us, i, m.; in plur. lōc-i, ōrum, m.; and lōc-a, ōrum, n.  
**spouse**, con-jux, jūgis, comm. gen.  
**sprang**. See to SPRING.  
**spring, to**, ōr-ior, tus sum, īri, 3. and 4. v. dep.  
**sprung (having)**, 1. crē-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of cresco (only thus found).—2. gen-itus, ita, itum, part. perf. of gignor, 3. v. pass.—3. or-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of orior. See to SPRING.  
**stag, a**, cer-vus, vi, m.  
 1. **stand, to**, sto, stēti, stātum, stāre, 1. v. n.  
 2. **stand by, to**, as-sisto, stīti, no supine, sistere, 3. v. n.  
 3. **stand beside, to take** (=to stand up). See to STAND BY.  
**standing, were**, stabant; 3. pers. plur. indic. imperf. of sto. See to STAND.  
**standard**, sig-num, ni, n.  
**star**, astr-um, i, n.  
**state, a**, civ-itas, itātis, f.  
**Stator**, Stā-tor, tōris, m.:—an epithet of Jupiter, from his having been regarded as the deity who caused fugitives to stop their flight.  
**statue, 1**, sīmūlā-crūm, cri, n.—2. stātū-a, æ, f.  
**stay, to**, com-mōror, mōratus sum, mōrārī, 1. v. dep.  
**Sthenelus**, Stēn-ēlus, ēli, m.:—a man's name.  
**still**, tāmen, adv.  
**stinking**, pūt-īdus, īda, īdum, adj.  
 [3] Comp.: pūtīdior; Sup.: pūtīdissimus.  
**stream, a**, am-nis, nis, m.  
**strength, vis**, vis, f.; plur. vī-res, ium.  
**strike**, per-cūtio, cussi, cussum, cūt-ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. percūtior, cussus sum, cūti.  
**strip off, to**, dē-trāho, traxi, tractum, trāhēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. dē-trāhor, tractus sum, trāhi.  
**stripe, a**, ver-ber, bēris (nom., voc., acc. and dat., sing. not found), n.  
**stripped**, nū-dus, da, dum, adj.  
**strive, to**, cert-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n.  
**striving**, certa-nis, ntis, part. pres. of certo. See to STRIVE.  
**studious**, stūdi-ōsus, ōsa, ōsum, adj.  
 [3] Comp.: stūdiōsior; Sup.: stūdiōsissimus.  
**study**, stūdi-ium, īi, n.  
**succeed, to**, suc-cēdo, cessi, cessum, cēdēre, 3. v. n.  
**successor, a**, succes-sor, sōris, m.

**sudden, 1**, rēpent-inus, īna, īnum, adj.—2. imprōvi-sus, sa, sum, adj. [3] Comp.: imprōvisior.  
**suddenly**, rēpente, adv.  
**Suetonius**, Suetōn-ius, īi, m.:—the name of the biographer of the first twelve emperors of Rome.  
**suffer, to** (=allow), sūno, sivi, sītum, sīnēre, 3. v. a.  
**suffered, having** (=having painfully endured), pas-sus, sa, sum, part. perf. of patior, 3. v. dep.  
**suffice, to**, suf-ficio, fēcī, fectum, fīcēre, 3. v. n.  
**suited, accommodā-tus**, ta, tum, adj.  
 [3] Comp.: accommodātior; Sup.: accommodātissimus.  
**Sulla**, Sull-a, æ, m.:—a celebrated Roman dictator.  
**summer, æ-tas**, tātis, f.  
**sun, the**, sol, sōlis, m.  
**suppose, to**, arbit-ror, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.  
**supreme**, sum-mus, ma, mum, sup. adj. [3] Pos.: supērus; Comp.: sup-rior.  
**surpass, to**, 1. antē-cēdo, cessi, cessum, cēdēre, 3. v. a.—2. sup-er-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass.: sup-er-or, ātus sum, āri.  
**suspect, to**, suspic-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.  
**swear, to**, iūr-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n.  
**swift, vē-ox**, ōcis, adj. [3] Comp.: vēlōcior; Sup.: vēlōcissimus.  
**swifter**, ōcī-or, us, comp. adj. [3] Pos. not found; Sup.: ōcissimus.  
**swiftest**, vēlōcissim-us, a, um, sup. adj. See SWIFT.  
**swimming, for**, nāta-ndo, gerund in do or dat. of gerund from nato, 1. v. n.  
**sword, a**, 1. ens-is, is, m.—2. glād-ius, īi, m.  
**Sybaris**, Sībār-is, is (acc. Sybarin), m.: the fictitious name of a Roman youth.  
**Sylvia**, Sylv-ia, iæ, f.:—a woman's name.  
**Syracuse**, Sūrācūs-æ, ārum, f. plur.:—the chief city of Sicily.

**Tables, the (Twelve)**, Tāb-ūle, ūlarum, f. plur.  
 1. **take, to**, cāpio, cēpi, captum, cāp-ēre, 3. v. a.: Pass. cāpior, captus sum, cāpi.  
 2. **take possession of, to**, capio. See 1. to TAKE.  
**talent, a**, tal-entum, entī, n.:—a sum of money equal to about £243 lvs. sterling.  
**Tarquin**, Tarquīn-ius, īi, m.:—the name of the fifth and seventh kings of Rome, and of their descendants.  
**tarry, to**, mōr-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.  
**taught**. See TEACH.



1. **teach, to**, dōc-ō, ūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. dōc-ōor, tus sum, ēri.

2. **teach thoroughly, to**, ēdōc-ō, ūi, tum, ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. ēdōc-ōor, tus sum, ēri.

**tear, a**, lāc-r-ima, imae, f.

**Telamon**, Tēlām-on, ōnis, m.:—the father of Ajax.

**temple**, tem-plum, pli, n.

**ten**, dēcem, num. adj. indecl.

**tend, to**, per-tīno, tīnūi, tentum, tīnere, 2. v. n.

**Tenedos**, Tēnēd-os, i, f.:—an island in the Aegean Sea.

1. **term, a**, vox, vōcis, f.

2. **term, to**, nuncūp-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. nuncūp-or, ātus sum, āri.

**terms**, cond-itio, itōnis, f.

**Terrasidius**, Terrasid-i-us, ūi, m.:—a Roman name.

**terrified**, terr-itus, ita, itum, part. perf. of terror. See to TERRIFY.

**terrify, to**, terr-ō, ūi, itum, ēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. terr-ōor, itus sum, ēri.

**terror**, terr-or, ōris, m.

**than**, quān, conj.

**thank (or give thanks), to**, (gratias ago, i. e.) grat-iae, iārum, f.; and āgo, ēgi, actum, āgere, 3. v. a.: Pass. āgor, actus sum, āgi.

1. **that, 1.** ille, illa, illud (gen. illius, dat. illi), pron. dem.:—*that [thing]* (=the former [thing]), illud, illius, n.—As Subst.: a. *That man or person; he*, ille, illius, m.:—*plur. those persons or men*, illi, ōrum, m.—b. *That thing*, illud, illius, n.:—*plur. those things*, illa, illōrum, n.—c. *To that point*, illo, adverbial abl. See SAME.—2. is, ēa, id (gen. ejus, dat. ei), pron. dem.:—*that [thing]* (=the latter thing), id, ejus, n.: a. *That thing*, id, ejus, n.:—*plur. those things*, ēa, ōrum, n.—b. *That person*, is, ejus, m.:—*plur. those persons*, ii, eorum, m.—3. iste, ista, istum (gen. istius, dat. isti), pron. dem.

2. **that, 1.** ut or ūti, conj.—2. quod, conj.—3. quo, adv.

3. **that . . . not**, ne, conj.

**theatre, a**, thēā-trum, trī, n.

**Thebes**, Thēb-ae, ārum, f. plur.:—the capital of Boeotia, a country of ancient Northern Greece.

**thee, 1.** See THOU.—2. In §§ 129, 129 a, to be translated by tuā, the abl. of possess.

pron. tuus.

1. **their = of them.** See THEY.

2. **their, their own**, sū-us, a, um, pron. possess. and reflexive.

**them.** See THEY.

**Themistocles**, Thēmistō-cles, cils, m.:—a celebrated Athenian.

**themselves.** See SELF and HIM-SELF.

**then**, tum, adv.


**therefore, 1.** igitur, adv.—2. Itaque, conj.—3. proinde, adv.

**these persons or things.** See THIS.

1. **they, 1.** illi, illōrum, m. plur. pron.

adj. as Subst.—2. ii, eorum, m. See HE and THAT.

2. **they themselves.** See SELF.

**thick**, crass-us, a, um, adj.  Comp.: crassior; Sup.: crassissimus.

**thine.** See THY.

**thing**, res, rēi, f.

**think, to, 1.** arbitror, ātus sum, āri, 1. v. dep.—2. cōg-ito, itāvi, itātum, itāre, 1. v. a.: Pass. cōg-itor, itātus sum, itāri.

—3. pūt-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. pūt-or, ātus sum, āri.

1. **third time, a**, tertī-ūm, adv.

2. **third time, for the**, tertī-ūm, adv.

**thirty**, trīginta, num. adj. indecl.

1. **this**, hic, hēc, hoc (gen. hūjus, dat. huic), pron. adj.—a. *By this much*, hoc, abl. of measure.—b. *This [= the latter thing]*, hoc, hujus, n.—c. As Subst.: (a) *This person or man*, hic, hujus, m.:—*these persons or men*, hi, hōrum, m. plur.—(b) *This thing*, hoc, hujus, n.:—*these things*, hēc, hōrum, n. plur.

2. **this way**, in, hūc, adv.

3. **this long time past, for**, olim, adv.

4. **this day**, at, hōdīe, adv.

**thither, 1.** illo, adv.—2. illuc, adv.

**those.** See 1. THAT.

**thou**, tu, tūi, pron. pers.

1. **thought, a**, cōgītā-tio, tōnis, f.

2. **thought, to be**, pass. of "to think." See to THINK.

**thousand**, mille, num. adj. indecl.—As Subst.: mil-lia, ūm, n. plur.

1. **three days**, trīd-ūm, ūi, n.

2. **three each**, ter-ni, nē, na, num. distributive adj. plur.

3. **three-hundred**, trēcent-i, ē, a, num. adj.

**through**, per, prep. gov. acc. case.

**throw away, to**, ab-jicō, jēcī, jectum, jicōre, 3. v. a.: Pass. ab-jicōr, jectus sum, jicī.

**throwing away**, abjicō-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of abjicōr; used in active force in attraction.

**thus, 1.** ita, adv.—2. sic, adv.

**thy or thine**, tū-us, a, um, pron. poss.

**thyrsus**, thyrs-us, i, m.:—the name of the staff of Bacchus.

**time**, tem-pus, pōris, n.

**timidity**, tīmīd-itas, itātis, f.

**tiny or tiny little**, paul-us, a, um, adj.—As Subst.: A tiny thing, paulum, i, n.

**Titan**, Titān-i-us, ia, ūm, adj.:—the Titans were giants who were fabled to have made war on the gods.

**to**, ad, prep. gov. acc. case.

**toad-stool**, a, fung-us, i, m.

**toga**, tōg-a, ē, f.:—a Roman outer garment.

**together**, unā, adv.

**toil**, lāb-or, ōris, m.

**told of, to be**, dic-endus, enda, endum, gerundive of dicōr, 3. v. pass.

**tomb**, a, *sepul-chrum, ohri, n.*  
**took**. See to TAKE.  
**torture**, to, *discrū-ŷo, ŷāvi, ŷātum, ŷāre, 1. v. a.:* Pass. *discrū-ŷor, ŷātus sum, ŷāri.*  
**touch**, to, *tango, tētigi, tactum, tang-ēre, 3. v. a.:* Pass. *tangor, tactus sum, tangi.*  
**towards**, 1. ad, prep. gov. case. — 2. *adversus*, prep. gov. acc. case. — 3. *erga*, prep. gov. acc. case. — 4. *versus*, prep. gov. acc. case.  
**tower**, *turr-is, is* (acc. *turrim* or *turrim*), f.  
**town**, a, *oppid-um, i, n.*  
**track**, *vestig-ium, ii, n.*  
**trade**, used in, *empōrētīc-us, a, um, adj.*  
**transact**, to, *gēro, gessi, gestum, gērere, 3. v. a.:* Pass. *gērōr, gestus sum, gēri.*  
**transacting**, *gēr-endus, enda, endum*, gerundive of *geror*, in active force in attraction. See to TRANSACT.  
**transfer**, to, *trans-fēro, tūlli, lātum, ferre, v. a. irreg.:* Pass. *trans-fērōr, lātus sum, ferri.*  
**treachery**, *prōd-ītīc-o, Itīōnis, f.*  
**treasure**, *gāz-a, æ, f.*  
**treaty**, *foed-us, ŷris, n.*  
**Trebius**, *Trēb-ius, ii, m.:* — a Roman name.  
**tree**, a, *arb-or, ŷris, f.*  
**tremble**, *trēm-o, ŷi, no supine, ēre, 3. v. n.*  
**trembling**, *trep-īdus, ŷda, ŷdum, adj.*  
**tribune**, *trib-ūnus, ŷni, m.*  
**tributary**, *vectigal-is, e, adj.*  
 1. *tribute*, *vect-igal, ŷgālis, n.*  
 2. *tribute, under*, = tributary. See TRIBUTARY.  
**trident**, *trī-dens, dentis, m.*  
**trip**, to, *lābor, lapsus sum, lābi, 3. v. dep.*  
 1. **triumph**, a, *trīumph-us, i, m.*  
 2. **triumph**, to, *trīumph-o, ŷvi, ŷtum, ēre, 1. v. n.*  
 1. **Trojan**, *Trō-ŷous, ŷoa, ŷcum, adj.*  
 2. **Trojan**, a, *Tros, Trōis, m.*  
**troops**, *cōp-ŷæ, ŷārum, f. plur.*  
**true**, *vēr-us, a, um, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *vērīor*; Sup.: *vērīssīmus*.  
**truly**, 1. *sānē, adv.* — 2. *vērō, adv.*  
**trust**, to, *crē-do, dīdi, dītum, dēre, 3. v. n.*  
 1. **truth**, *vēr-um, i, n.*  
 2. **truth**, in, *verō, adv.*  
**Tullius**, *Tull-ius, ii, m.:* — a Roman name.  
 1. **turn out**, to (= to prove to be), *ē-vado, vāsi, vāsum, vādēre, 3. v. n.*  
 2. **turn out**, to, *ē-vertō, verti, versum, vertere, 3. v. a.:* Pass. *ē-vertor, versus sum, verti.*  
**twelve**, *dūō-dēcīm, num. adj. indecl.*  
**twenty**, *vīgintī, num. adj. indecl.*  
**two**, *dū-o, æ, o, num. adj. plur.*  
**twofold**, *an-cēps, cīptis, adj.*  
**tyrant**, *tīrann-us, i, m.*

**Ubii**, *Ubi-i, ŷrum, m. plur.:* — a people of ancient Gaul.  
**unable to bear**, *impātī-ens, entis, adj.*, followed by genitive case. § 37 Comp.: *impātēntīor*; Sup.: *impātēntīssīmus*.  
**unaccustomed**, *in-suēt-us, a, um, adj.*  
**unarmed**, *in-arm-is, e, adj.* — As Subst.: *As unarmed one or person*, *inermis, is, m.*  
**unavenged**, *in-ult-us, a, um, adj.*  
**uncle**, a, *āvuncūl-us, i, m.*  
**unconquered**, *in-victus, victa, victum, adj.* § 37 Sup.: *invictīssīmus*.  
**uncontaminated**, *intēg-er, ra, rum, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *intēgrīor*; Sup.: *intēgrīssīmus*.  
**under**, sub, prep. gov. acc. or abl. case.  
**understand**, to, *intel-līgo, lēxi, lectum, līgēre, 3. v. a.:* Pass. *intel-līgor, lectus sum, līgi.* — *It is understood*, *intelligitur, 3. pers. sing. indic. pres. used impersonally.*  
**understood**, it is. See to UNDERSTAND.  
**undertake**, to, *sus-cīpio, cēpi, ceptum, cīpēre, 3. v. a.:* Pass. *sus-cīpior, ceptus sum, cīpi.*  
**undertaking**, a, *cep-tum, ti, n.*  
**unexpected**, *rēpent-inus, ina, inum, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *rēpentīnīor*.  
**unforeseen**, *imprōvi-sus, æ, sum, adj.*  
**unless**, *nisi* (contracted *nī*), conj.  
**unmindful**, *im-mēm-or, mēmōris, adj.*  
**unobstructed**, *āper-tus, ta, tum, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *āperīor*; Sup.: *āperīssīmus*.  
**unoccupied**, *ōti-ŷus, ŷea, ŷcum, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *ōtīor*; Sup.: *ōtīssīmus*.  
**unshackled**, *rēmī-sus, æ, sum, adj.*  
**unteach**, to, *dē-dōcēo, dōcētī, doctum, dōcēre, 2. v. a.:* Pass. *dē-dōcēor, doctus sum, dōcēri.*  
**until**, 1. dum, adv. — 2. quōd, adv.  
 1. **unwilling**, *invīt-us, a, um, adj.* § 37 Sup.: *invītīssīmus*.  
 2. **unwilling**, to be, *nōlo, nōlī, no supine, nolle, v. irreg.*  
**unwillingly**, at § 140, 2. to be translated by an adj. See UNWILLING.  
**unwise**, *in-sīpens, sīpentis, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *in-sīpēntīor*; Sup.: *in-sīpēntīssīmus*.  
**unworthy**, *in-dīgnus, digna, dignum, adj.* § 37 Comp.: *indīgnīor*; Sup.: *indīgnīssīmus*.  
**upon**, 1. *sūper*, prep. gov. acc. or abl. case. — 2. *sūpra*, prep. gov. acc. case.  
**urge**, to, *sollicī-to, tāvi, tātum, tāre, 1. v. a.:* Pass. *sollicī-tor, tātus sum, tāri.*  
**urgently**, *magnōpēre, adv.*  
**us**, 1. See I. — 2. In §§ 129, 129 a, to be translated by *nostrā*, abl. of possess. pron. *noster*.  
**use**, to, *ūtōr, ŷtus sum, ŷti, 3. v. dep.*  
**used**, **must be**, *ūt-endus, enda, endum*, gerundive of *utor*.

**useless**, in-útīlis, útīle, adj. **Comp.**: inútilior; **Sup.**: inútilissimus.

**Utica**, Utīc-a, æ, f.:—a town of ancient Africa, where the younger Cato killed himself.

**utmost**, sum-mus, ma, mum, sup. adj. **Pos.**: sūp̄erūs; **Comp.**: sūp̄erior; sup. (also) sūp̄rēmus.

**valley**, a, vall-is, is, f.

**valour**, vir-tus, tūtis, f.

1. **value**, prē-tium, tīi, n.

2. **value**, to, pendo, pēpendi, pensum, pendere, 3. v. a.: **Pass.**: pendor, pensus sum, pendī.

**valued**, to be, **Pass.** of "to value."

See to VALUE.

**variety**, vārī-ētās, ētātis, f.

**vast**, im-mānis, māne, adj. **Comp.**

**Velan**, im-mānlor; **Sup.**: im-mānissimus.

**Velan**, Velān-lus, li, m.:—a Roman name.

**venerating**, vērērā-bundus, bunda, bundum, adj.

**Venet**, the, Vēnēt-l, ōrum, m.:—a people of Gallia Togata, inhabiting the territory of the modern Venetians.

**vengeance**, to take, ulciscor, ultus sum, ulcisci, 3. v. dep.

**Venus**, Vēn-us, ēris, f.:—the Roman goddess of beauty and love.

1. **very** (=self), ipse, ipsa, ipsum (gen. ipsius, dat. ipsi), pron. adj.—As **Subst.**: *The very thing or the thing itself*, ipsum, ipsius, n.

2. **very**, sign of superlative degree.

**Vestal**, a, Vest-ālīs, ālis, f.:—a priestess of the heathen goddess Vesta.

**vicious**, prāv-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**

**prāvior**; **Sup.**: prāvissimus.

**victory**, victōr-lā, lā, f.

**vigour**, vis, vis, f.; plur. vir-es, tum.

**vigorous**, intēg-er, ra, rum, adj.—As **Subst.**: *The vigorous*, intēgri, ōrum, m. plur. **Comp.**: intēgrior; **Sup.**: intēgerrimus.

**villa**, a little, vill-ūla, ūlā, f.

**vineyard**, a, vin-ēa, ēa, f.

**violence**, impēt-us, ūs, m.

**virgin**, a, vir-go, gīnis, f.

**Virginia**, Virgin-lā, lā, f.

**visible**, to be, ap-pārēo, pārūi, pār-ūtum, pārere, 2. v. n.

**visit**, to, vi-so, si, sum, sēre, 3. v. a.: **Pass.** vi-sor, sus sum, si.

**voice**, a, vox, vōcis, f.

**Volsci** or **Volscians**, Volsc-i, ōrum, m.:—a people of ancient Italy.

**voluptuous**, dēlicā-tus, tā, tum, adj.

—As **Subst.**: *The voluptuous*, dēlicatī, ōrum, m. plur. **Comp.**: dēlicatior; **Sup.**: dēlicatissimus.

**wage**, to (war), infēro, intūli, illātum, inferre, v. a. irreg.: **Pass.** infēror, illātus sum, inferri.

**wall**, a, 1. Of a city; mōen-lā, lum, n. plur.—2. Of a house; pāri-es, ētis, m.

**wanting**, to be, dē-sum, fūi, esse, v. n.

1. **war**, a, bell-um, i, n.: in war, belli, gen.

2. **war**, to end a, dēbell-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. n. and a.:—*The war would have been ended*, dēbellātum foret, impers. 3. pers. sing. subj. pass. form.

3. **war**, to subdue in, dēbell-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: **Pass.** dēbell-or, ātus sum, āri.

4. **war**, must be subdued in, dēbella-ndus, nda, ndum, gerundive of dēbellor. See to subdue in WAR.

**ward**, a, pupil-lus, li, m.

**warfare**, milit-lā, lā, f.

**was**. See to BE.

**watched**, must be, vigila-ndum, neut. gerundive of vigilo; with est, in impersonal construction to denote necessity:—vigilandum est, *it must be watched (by men)*, i.e. *men must watch*.

**water**, āqu-a, æ, f.

**watering**, a, āquā-tio, tiōnis, f.

**wavering**, dub-lus, la, lum, adj.

**way**, a, 1. I-ter, tīnēris, n.—2. vī-a, æ, f.

**we**. See I.

**weak**, invālid-us, a, um, adj. **Comp.**

**invālidior**; **Sup.**: invālidissimus.

**wealth**, ōp-es, um, f. plur.

1. **well**, 1. prōb-a, adv. **Sup.**: prōb-issimē.—2. bēn-e. **Comp.**: mēllus; **Sup.**: optimē.

2. **well**, to be, vāl-ēo, ūi, ūtum, āre, 2. v. n.

**went** to. See GO TO.

1. **what**? quis, quæ, quid (gen. cūjus, dat. cui), pron. interrog.—As **Subst.**: *What (thing)*, quid, cūjus, n.

2. **what purpose**, to, quōd, adv.

3. **what sort of**, quā-lis, le, adj.

4. **what** (=that which), quod, neut. of qui. See WHO.

**when**, 1. quum, adv.—2. ūbi, adv.

**whence**, unde, adv.

**where**, ūbi, adv.

**wherefore**, quāre, adv.

**wherewith**, unde, adv.

**which**. See WHO.

**which things**. See WHO.

**while**, dum, adv.

**white**, alb-us, a, um, adj.

**whither**, quōd, adv.

**who**, **which**, qui, quæ, quod (gen. cūjus, dat. cui), pron. rel.—*Which things*, quæ, quōrum, n. plur.

**whole**, 1. omn-is, e, adj.—2. tōt-us, a, um (gen. tōtius, dat. tōti), adj.—3. ūnivers-us, a, um, adj.; as **subst.** the whole, universi, ōrum, m. plur.

**whom**. See WHO.

**whose** (=of whom), cūjus, gen. sing. of qui. See WHO.—In §§ 129, 129 a, *to whom* is to be translated by *cujā*, abl. of pron. rel. cūjus, a, um.

**whosoever**, **whatsoever**, quisquis,

no fem., quodquod or quicquid, pron. indef.

**why**, 1. cur, adv.—2. quid, adv.

**wicked**, mál-us, a, um, adj. 13

Comp.: pēior; Sup.: pessímus.

**wife**, ux-or, ōris, f.

**will**, to, vólō, vólūi, no supine, velle, v. irreg.

1. **wine**, vín-um, i, n.

2. **wine**, a little sup of, vil-lum, i, n.

**winter**, hiem-s (or hyem-s), is, f.

**wisdom**, sapiént-ia, is, f.

**wise**, sapi-ens, entis, adj.—As Subst.: A wise man, sapiens, entis, m. 13

Comp.: sapiéntior; Sup.: sapiéntissímus.

**wish**, to, vólō, vólūi, velle, v. irreg.

**with**, cum, prep. gov. abl. case. It is always written after the abl. case of personal pron. and of the relative pron. qui; as, mecum, vobiscum, quicum.

**withdraw**, to, sub-mōvēō, mōvi, mōtum, mōvēre, 2. v. a.: Pass. sub-mōvēor, mōtus sum, mōvēri.

**withdrawn**, rēmō-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of removeor, 2. v. pass.

**within**, intra, prep. gov. acc. case.

1. **without**, 1. absque, prep. gov. abl. case.—2. sine, prep. gov. abl. case.

2. **without**, to be, cār-ēō, ūi, itum, ēre, 2. v. n.

**woe**! vae! interj.

**woman**, 1. fē-mīna, mīna, f.—2. mūller, mūllēris, f.

**wonderful**, mir-us, a, um, adj.

**wont**, to be, sōl-ēō, itus sum, ēre, 2. semi-dep.

**wood**, sil-va, vae, f.

1. **word**, 1. dic-tum, ti, n.—2. verbum, bi, n.

2. **word**, to carry, nuntī-o, āvi, ātum, āre, 1. v. a.: Pass. nuntī-or, ātus sum, āri.

1. **work**, op-us, ōris, n.

2. **work**, military, opēr-a, ae, f.

**world**, mund-us, i, m.

**worth**, vir-tus, tūtis, f.

**worthless**, vi-lis, le, adj. 13 Comp.: vilior; Sup.: vilissímus.

1. **worthy**, dig-nus, na, num, adj.

13 Comp.: dignior; Sup.: dignissímus.

2. **worthy**, to deem, dign-or, ātus sum, āri, 1. dep.

**would** that, 1. si, conj.—2. tūtinam, interj.

**wound**, a, vuln-us, ōris, n.

**wounded**, sanc-tus, ta, tum, adj.

**wrathfulness**, iracund-ia, is, f.

**wretched**, mis-er, ēra, ērum, adj.

13 Comp.: miserior; Sup.: miserrímus.

**write**, to, scribo, scripei, scriptum, scribere, 3. v. a.: Pass. scribor, scriptus sum, scribi.

**wrought**, fac-tus, ta, tum, part. perf. of fio, v. pass. irreg.

**Ye**. See YOU.

**yea**, immō, adv.

**year**, an-nus, ni, m.

**yesterday's transactions**, hestern-a, ōrum, n. plur.

**yet**, atqui, conj.

**yoke**, iug-um, i, n.

**you** or **ye**, 1. vos, vestrum or vestri, plur. of tu. See THOU.—2. In §§ 129, 129 a, to be translated by vestra, abl. of possess. pron. vestor.

1. **young man**, adōlesc-ens, entis, m.

2. **young person**, jūvén-is, is, comm. gen.

**your**, ves-ter, tra, trum, pron. poss.

**youth**, 1. jūvén-tus, tūtis, f.—2. pub-es, is, f. (so with the epithet "Titan").

LONDON

PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO

NEW-STREET SQUARE

